AIDS TO PALI CONVERSATION AND TRANSLATION

BY

A. P. BUDDHADATTA MAHĀTHERA

Author of 'The New Pali Course', 'The Higher Pali Course', 'Concise Pali-English Dictionary', 'Pali-Sinhalese Dictionary', etc.

AGGĀRĀMA, AMBALANGODA

PUBLISHED BY

P. M. W. PIYARATNA, AMBALANGODA

OTHER WORKS BY THE SAME AUTHOR:

1.	The New Pali Course, Part I	..	Rs. 3-00
2.	The New Pali Course, Part II	..	,, 4-00
3.	Concise Pali-English Dictionary	..	,, 8-00
4.	The Higher Pali Course	..	,, 6-00
5.	The Dhammapadam (Text and Translation), in the Press	..	
6.	The English-Pali Dictionary, (in compilation)	..	

PREFACE

In 1928 I brought out a Handbook on Pali Conversation entitled *Tribhāshāratnākara*. It contained collections of important words, lessons in Pali conversation, giving meanings in both Sinhalese and English, and a few passages as exercises in translation. When I sent a complimentary copy of this book to the late Professor Geiger, he wrote to me as follows :—

'I have now with great care perused your Handbook on Pali Conversation, and I think it is an excellent introduction into Pali composition. It would be very useful, indeed, if you would continue the work and teach students also how to make more difficult compositions. I think it would be best to arrange the matter in the form of a conversation between two persons, for instance : between two friends wandering through the island (talking about time, weather, country, trees, roads, etc.)—or between a farmer and his wife (daily and family life, education of the children, health and disease, agricultural work, popular belief, etc.)—or between two members of the State Council (on politics, economic questions ; the translation from a newspaper's report on a meeting would be highly interesting)—or between a priest and his pupil (on philosophical and religious subjects). Letters, correspondence between two scholars or between merchants about business life, would also be useful. And I should advise you to render each sentence in English, Pali, and Sinhalese as you did in your Handbook, for this is highly instructive, I think, for both European and Sinhalese students'.

11500—A1

It is of course not impossible to compile such a work in the form that Professor Geiger has indicated, but it would be too voluminous a work, for which it might be difficult to find a publisher and buyers. Thus I have decided to compile the present work as it is, small in volume, but yet an improvement on the *Tribhāshāratnākara*. I have, however, dropped the Sinhalese in order to lessen the volume and make it more suitable for European students.

This was compiled many years ago, but the publication was delayed year after year on account of one reason or another. My *New Pali Course* is now widely used in Ceylon and abroad. The long-delayed *Higher Pali Course* for the advanced students is now out. It has therefore seemed appropriate to bring out this book as a supplement to those previous works. The list of 220 verbs together with their Past Participles and Absolutives, given here, is a subject that should have been included in the *Higher Pali Course*. Letter-writing is another subject which should have been included there, but excluded from it in order to make the volume handy.

This book consists of three parts of which the first includes 'words in groups', such as 'Relations', 'Victuals'. The second is on conversation dealing with various topics, and the third constitutes translation. All words found in the separate portions are given in the vocabulary together with their meanings, first Pali-English and secondly English-Pali. In the third part, to begin with, there are some easy passages from popular stories and fables, and then somewhat more difficult selections such as 'How Kālidāsa became a Poet', and lastly some passages, relating to historical facts, from a commentary

on the Abhidhamma; finally some more passages are given in the nature of essays on some ancient universities of India and Tibet.

In the section on Letter-writing I have included some actual Pali letters sent to me by Professor Geiger, and some letters sent to him by myself. I possess some more such Pali letters which shall be included in a future edition if the students may need them.

Some years ago when I handed my manuscript to Dr. G. P. Malalasekara, M.A., D.Litt., Professor of Pali, University of Ceylon, he made some suggestions for the improvement of the work. One of the suggestions was to arrange the words, given in a group, in alphabetical order. Accordingly, I have arranged each group in the alphabetical order. My thanks are due to him for these suggestions and also some corrections in my English.

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

Aggārāma,
Ambalangoda.

PRINTED BY
THE COLOMBO APOTHECARIES' CO., LTD.
COLOMBO, CEYLON

TABLE OF CONTENTS

PART I

WORDS IN GROUPS

PART II

PART III

AIDS TO TRANSLATION

VOCABULARY

AIDS TO PALI CONVERSATION AND TRANSLATION

PART I

WORDS IN GROUPS

1. Some important pronominal terms, etc.

A, An, eka, 3.
All, sabba ; sakala, 3.
Another, añña ; apara, 3.
Both, ubhaya, 3.
Certain, aññatara, 3.
Each other, aññamaññaŋ.
Everybody, sabbe'va.
Everyone, sabbe.
He, so.
Her, (Acc.) taŋ. (Gen.) tassā.
Him, taŋ.
His, tassa.
I, ahaŋ.
It, taŋ.
Me, maŋ.
My, mama ; mayhaŋ.
No one, na koci.
Other, the, itara, 3.
Some, ekacca, 3.
Somebody, koci.
Someone else, añño koci.
That man, eso.
That woman, esā.
That thing, etaŋ.
These men, ime.
These women, imā.
These things, imāni.
Their, (*m. nt.*) tesaŋ ; (*f.*) tāsaŋ.
Them, *m.* te ; *f.* tā ; *nt.* tāni.
This man, ayaŋ.
This woman, ayaŋ.
This thing, imaŋ, idaŋ.
Thee, taŋ ; tvaŋ.
Thine, tava ; te ; tuyhaŋ.
Those men, etc. ; te.

Those women, etā ; tā.
Those things, etāni ; tāni.
Us, amhe.
We, mayaŋ.
What, kiŋ ?
Whatsoever, yaŋ kiñci.
Which, katara, 3.
Who, ko ?
Whosoever, yo koci.
Whom, kaŋ ?
Whose, kassa.
You, tumhe.
Your, tumhākaŋ.

General Note.

Nouns in the following groups are shown with their nominative singular endings in order to help the student in finding their respective genders. The words ending in *O* are masculine ; most of those ending in *ā* are feminine ; those ending with ŋ are neuter. To find the gender of nouns that are not included in these forms reference should be made to the vocabulary at the end of this book. The adjectives are given in their stems, with the figure 3 after them, in order to indicate that they should be declined according to the gender, number and case of their substantives.

2. Human Beings. Manussā.

Boy, dārako, kumāro.
Brahman, Brāhmaṇo.
Cripple, pīṭhasappī, *m.*
Dwarf, vāmano.
Enemy, ari, sapatto.
Eunuch, paṇḍako.
Fool, bālo, mūḷho.
Friend, mitto.
Girl, dārikā, kumārī.
Hermit, tāpaso.
Infant, thanapo.
King, rājā, bhūpati, *m.*
Lord, sāmī, adhipati, *m.*
Low-caste man, caṇḍālo.
Maiden, yuvatī, taruṇī, *f*
Man, puriso, manusso.
Master, sāmī, pabhū, *m.*
Millionaire, seṭṭhī, *m.*

Miser, luddho, maccharī.
Mistic, yogī, *m*.
Monk, muni, samaṇo.
Nun, samaṇī, bhikkhunī, *f*.
Nurse, dhātī, *f*.
Old man, mahallako.
Old woman, mahallikā.
Prince, rājaputto.
Princess, rājadhītā.
Queen, rājinī, mahesī, *f*.
Servant, sevako.
Warrior, khattiyo.
Widow, vidhavā.
Widower, matabhariyo.
Wise man, paṇḍito.
Woman, itthī, vanitā, nārī.
Young man, taruṇo, yuvā, *m*.
Young woman, taruṇī, yuvatī, *f*.

Some adjectives pertaining to them.

Bald, khallāṭa, 3.
Blind, andha, 3. — *of one eye*, kāṇa, 3.
Deaf, badhira, 3.
Dumb, mūga, 3.
Elderly, mahallaka, 3.
Insane, ummatta, 3.
Lame, khañja, 3.
Poor, daḷidda, 3.
Rich, dhanavantu, 3.
Squint eyed, valira, 3.

---

3. Persons according to their occupations.

Actor, naṭo.
Artisan, sippī, *m*.
Artist, cittakāro.
Author, ganthakāro.
Baker, pūpakāro.
Barber, nahāpito.
Blacksmith, kammāro.
Book-binder, potthakasibbako.
Broker, kayavikkayiko.
Butcher, māgaviko; pasughātako.
Caravan-leader, satthavāho.
Carpenter, vaḍḍhakī, *m*.
Carter, sākaṭiko.
Charioteer, rathācariyo; sārathi, *m*.
Cheat, vañcako; saṭho.
Chemist, rasāyaniko.

Clerk, lekhako.
Compositor, vaṇṇayojako.
Confectioner, pūpiyo.
Cook, sūdo.
Cow-herd, gopālo.
Cultivator, kassako.
Dancer, naṭo ; nattako.
Dealer in carpets, pāvāriko.
Dealer in cloth, vatthiko.
Dealer in furniture, dārubhaṇḍiko.
Dealer in liquor, majjavikkayī.
Dealer in medicine, osadhiko.
Dealer in oil, teliko.
Dealer in perfume, gandhiko.
Dealer in swine, sūkariko.
Dealer in wood, kaṭṭhiko.
Driver, pājako.
Drunkard, surāsoṇḍo.
Dyer, rañjako.
Elephant-keeper, hatthigopako.
Engineer, yantasippī, *m.*
Farmer, kassako.
Fisherman, kevaṭṭo.
Fish-monger, macchiko.
Foreman, kammantanāyako.
Fortune-teller, ikkhaṇiko.
Fowler, sākuṇiko.
Gambler, akkhadhutto.
Gamester, jūtakāro.
Gardener, uyyānapālo.
Garland-maker, mālākāro.
Gate-keeper, dvārapālo.
Goat-herd, ajapālo.
Goldsmith, suvaṇṇakāro.
Grass-dealer, tiṇahārako.
Harlot, gaṇikā.
Hireling, bhatako.
Horse-keeper, assagopako.
Hunter, vyādho ; luddo.
Jockey, assācariyo.
Juggler, indajāliko.
Labourer, kammakāro.
Lawyer, nītivedī, *m.*
Lutanist, veṇiko.
Mason, iṭṭhakavaḍḍhakī, *m.*
Mathematician, gaṇako.
Merchant, vāṇijo.
Messenger, dūto ; sāsanaharo.
Musician, vādako.
Orator, kathiko.
Painter, vaṇṇālepako.
Pedlar, kacchapuṭo.
Physician, vejjo.
Player, kīḷako.
Potter, kumbhakāro.
Preacher, desako.
Printer, muddāpako.
Publisher, pakāsako.
Rice-merchant, taṇḍuliko.
Scavenger, pukkuso.
Sculptor, silāvaḍḍhakī, *m.*
Shepherd, meṇḍapālo.

Shoe-maker, upāhaniko.
Shopkeeper, āpaṇiko.
Singer, gāyako.
Slave, (male) dāso; (female) dāsī.
Stationer, lipibhaṇḍiko.
Surveyor, bhūmimāṇako ; rajjugāhako.
Tailor, tuṇṇavāyo.
Tanner, cammakāro.
Teacher, ācariyo ; sikkhāpako.
Thief, coro.
Trainer of horses, assadamako.
Turner, cundakāro.
Warrior, yodho.
Washerman, rajako ; dhovako.
Weaver, pesakāro.

---

4. Relations, Ñātakā.

Aunt, (maternal uncle's wife), mātulānī, *f*. (paternal uncle's wife), cullmātā.
Blood relation, sālohito.
Brother, bhātā, *m*. —*in law*, sālo.
Child, dārako.
Cousin, (paternal aunt's son), pitucchāputto.
(maternal aunt's son), mātucchāputto.
(paternal uncle's son), cūlapituputto.
(maternal uncle's son), mātulaputto.
Daughter, dhītā. — *in law*, suṇisā.
Elder brother, jeṭṭhabhātā.
— *sister*, jeṭṭhabhaginī, *f*.
Father, pitā, *m*. — *in law*, sasuro.
Father's sister, pitucchā.
Grandfather, ayyako ; pitāmaho.
Grand-mother, ayyikā ; mātāmahī, *f*.
Grandson, nattā, *m*.
Great grandfather, payyako.
Great grandmother, payyikā.
Great grandson, panattā, *m*.
Husband, pati ; bhattā, *m*.
Husband's brother, devaro.
Maternal uncle, mātulo.
Mother, mātā ; ammā.
— *in law*, sassu, *f*.
Mother's sister, mātucchā.
Nephew, (sister's son), bhāgineyyo. (brother's son), bhātuputto.

Niece, (sister's daughter), bhāgiṇeyyā; (brother's daughter), bhātudhītā.
Paternal uncle, cūlapitā, *m.*
Sister, bhaginī, *f.* —*in law*, nanandā.
Son, putto. —*in law*, jāmātā, *m.*
Wife, bhariyā.
Younger brother, kaṇiṭṭhabhātā, *m.* —*sister*, kaṇiṭṭhabhaginī, *f.*

---

5. Members, organs and component parts of the body. Sarīrāvayavā c'eva koṭṭhāsā.

Abdomen, vatthi, *nt.*
Ankle, gopphako.
Anus, gudaŋ.
Arm, bāhu, *m.*
Armpit, kaccho.
Artery, dhamanī, *f.*
Back, piṭṭhi, *f.*
Backbone, piṭṭhikaṇṭako.
Belly, kucchi, *m.f.*
Bile, pittaŋ.
Blood, lohitaŋ; rudhiraŋ.
Body, kāyo; sarīraŋ.
Bone, aṭṭhi, *nt.*
Bowels, antaŋ.
Brain, matthaluṅgaŋ.
Breast, uro. — *of a woman*, thano.
Cheek, kapolo.
Chin, cubukaŋ.
Collar-bone, akkhako.
Crown of the head, muddhā, *m.*
Ear, kaṇṇo; sotaŋ.
Elbow, kapparo.
Excrement, vaccaŋ.
Eye, akkhi; nayanaŋ.
Eyebrow, bhamukā.
Eyelash, pakhumaŋ.
Face, ānanaŋ; vadanaŋ.
Fang, dāṭhā.
Fat, medo.
Female organ, yoni, *f.*
Finger, aṅguli, *f.* *Little* —, kaṇiṭṭhanguli, *f.*
Flank, passaŋ.
Flesh, maŋsaŋ.
Foot, pādo.
Forehead, lalāṭo; nalāṭo.
Forefinger, tajjanī, *f.*
Hand, hattho; pāṇi, *m.*
Hair, keso. — *on the body*, lomaŋ.
Head, sīsaŋ.
Heart, hadayaŋ.
Heel, paṇhi, *f.*
Hip, jaghanaŋ; kaṭi. *f.*

Jaw, hanukā.
Kidney, vakkaŋ.
Knee, jāṇu, *m*.
Knot of hair, dhammillo.
Leg, pādo.
Lip, oṭṭho ; dantāvaraṇaŋ.
Liver, yakanaŋ.
Lungs, papphāsaŋ.
Lymph, vasā.
Marrow of the bone, aṭṭhi-miñjā.
Mesentery, antaguṇaŋ.
Moustache, dāṭhikā.
Mouth, mukhaŋ.
Nail, nakho.
Neck, gīvā.
Nerve, sirā.
Nipple, cūcukaŋ.
Nose, nāsā ; ghāṇaŋ.
Outer skin, chavi, *f*.
Palm, hatthatalaŋ.
Phlegm, semhaŋ.
Pleura, kilomakaŋ.
Pupil of the eye, akkhi-tārā.
Pus, pūyo.
Rib, phāsukā.
Saliva, khelo.
Semen virile, sukkaŋ.
Shank, jaṅghā.
Shoulder, aŋsakūṭo.
Sinew, nahāru, *m*.
Skin, taco.
Skull, sīsakapālo.
Snot, siṅghāṇikā.
Sole, pādatalaŋ.
Spleen, pihakaŋ.
Stomach, udaraŋ.
Sweat, sedo.
Synovial fluid, lasikā.
Tear, assu, *nt*.
Thigh, ūru, *m*.
Thumb, aṅguṭṭho.
Toe, pādaṅguli, *f*.
Tooth, danto.
Urine, muttaŋ.

---

6. Victuals. Āhārā.

Barley, yavo.
Bean, māso.
Beef, gomaŋsaŋ.
Beverage, pānaŋ.
Bread, godhumapūpo.
Butter, nonītaŋ. — *milk*, takkaŋ. *Clarified* —, ghataŋ.
Cake, pūvo ; pūpo.
Candy, khaṇḍo.
Chillies, maricaŋ.

Coffee, kāphī, *f.*
Corn, dhaññaŋ.
Cummin seed, jīrakaŋ.
Curd, dadhi, *nt.*
Curry, vyañjanaŋ. —*stuffs*, kaṭukabhaṇḍaŋ.
Drink, pānakaŋ.
Fat, vasā.
Fish, maccho. *Dried* —, sukkhamaccho. *Salted* —, loṇamaccho.
Flour, piṭṭhaŋ. *Fried* —, sattu, *m.*
Food, bhojanaŋ ; āhāro. *Hard* —, khādanīyaŋ. *Soft* —, bhojanīyaŋ.
Garlic, lasuṇaŋ.
Ghee, ghataŋ.
Gingilly, tilaŋ.
Grain, dhaññaŋ.
Gram, canako.
Green peas, muggo.
Honey, madhu, *nt.*
Juggery, guḷo.
Kernel, miñjā.
Liquor, (distilled), surā. (fermented), merayaŋ.
Meat, maŋsaŋ. *Dried* —, vallūraŋ. *Essence of* —, maŋsaraso.
Milk, khīraŋ.
Molasses, phāṇitaŋ.
Mustard, siddhattho.
Mutton, eḷakamaŋsaŋ.
Oil, telaŋ.
Onion, palaṇḍu, *m.*
Paddy, vīhi, *m.*
Pepper, kolakaŋ.
Pork, sūkaramaŋsaŋ.
Rice, taṇḍulaŋ. *Boiled* —, odano ; bhattaŋ.
Rice-gruel, yāgu, *f.*
Salad, uttaribhaṅgo ; sālavo.
Salt, lavaṇaŋ, loṇaŋ.
Sesame, tilaŋ.
Sweetmeat, khajjakaŋ.
Syrup, pānaŋ ; pānakaŋ.
Tamarind, ciñcā.
Tea, cāhā.
Treacle, phāṇitaŋ.
Turmeric, haḷiddi, *f.*
Venison, migamaŋsaŋ.
Vinegar, bilaṅgo.
Wine, muddikāsavo.
Yam, kando; āluvo,

Adjectives :

Boiled, sedita.
Cooked, pakka, pacita.
Fried, bhajjita.
Roasted, aṅgārapakka.

7. Vegetables, Fruits and Nuts. Sākā Phalāphalāni ca.

Ash-pumpkin, kumbhaṇḍo.
Banana, kadaliphalaŋ.
Bitter gourd, kāravello.
Bread-fruit, labujaŋ.
Brinjal, vātiṅgano.
Cabbage, goḷapattaŋ.
Coconut, nāḷikeraŋ.
Cucumber, kakkārī, *f*.
Dates, khajjūrī, *f*.
Egg-fruit, vātiṅgano.
Fig, udumbaraŋ.
Fruit, phalaŋ.
Gourd, lābu, *nt*. *Snake* —, paṭolaŋ.
Grape, muddikā.
Horse-radish, siggu, *nt*.
Jujube, badaraŋ.
Jak-fruit, panasaŋ.
Ladies-finger, bhaṇḍākī, *f*.
Lotus-root, muḷālaŋ.
Mango, ambaŋ.
Mangosteen, madhutimbarū, *nt*.
Marmelo, beluvaŋ.
Nut, phalaŋ.
Orange, jambīraŋ.
Palmyra nut, tālaphalaŋ.
Papaw, vātakumbhaphalaŋ.
Pineapple, madhuketakī ; bahunettaphalaŋ.
Pumpkin, yellow, pītakumbhaṇḍo.
Radish, mūlako.
Rhubarb, tambako.
Rose-apple, jambū, *f*.
Sugar-cane, ucchu, *nt*.
Water melon, vallibho.
Wood-apple, kapitthaŋ,

Adjectives.

Fresh, abhinava.
Ripe, pakka.
Unripe, āmaka.

---

8. Garments and Ornaments. Vatthābharaṇāni.

Bangle, valayaŋ. —*for arm*, keyūraŋ. — *for feet*, nūpuro.
Belt, kāyabandhanaŋ.
Blanket, kambalaŋ.
Bracelet, valayaŋ, kaṭakaŋ.
Calico, kappāsikaŋ.
Chaplet, sekharo.
Cloth, vatthaŋ. —*for bathing*, udakasāṭikā. *Fibre* —, khomaŋ. *Woollen* —, kambalaŋ.

Collar, gīveyyaŋ.
Crest-gem, cūḷāmaṇi, *m*.
Crown, kirīṭaŋ.
Diadem, uṇhīsaŋ.
Ear-ring, kuṇḍalaŋ.
Garland, mālā.
Garment, sāṭakaŋ. *Inner —*, antaravāsako. *Lower —*, nivāsanaŋ. *Upper —*, uttarīyaŋ, uttarāsaṅgo.
Girdle, kaṭibandhanaŋ, *—of a woman*, mekhalā.
Handkerchief, hatthapuñchanaŋ.
Hat, nāḷipatto ; sīsāvaraṇaŋ.
Hem (of a garment), dasā.
Jacket, kañcuko.
Necklace, hāro ; gīvābharaṇaŋ.
Ointment, fragrant, vilepanaŋ.
Overcoat, dīghakañcuko.
Perfume, sugandho.
Perfuming, vāsanaŋ.
Pin, salākā.
Rag, nantakaŋ.
Ring, aṅgulimuddā . *Signet —*, muddikā.
Sandals, upāhanaŋ.
Scent, gandhasāro.
Shoe, pādukā.
Silk, koseyyaŋ.
Smoking pipe, dhūmanettaŋ.
Soap, nahānīyaŋ.
String of pearls, muttāvalī, *f*.
Toilet powder, vāsacuṇṇaŋ.
Toilet box, vāsakaraṇḍo.
Towel, mukhapuñchanaŋ.
Turban, sīsaveṭhanaŋ.
Umbrella, chattaŋ.
Veil, mukhāvaraṇaŋ.
Walking stick, kattarayaṭṭhi, *f*.
Watch, horālocanaŋ.

---

9. Parts of a house and building materials. Gehaṅgā, gehopakaraṇāni ca.

Barn, koṭṭhaŋ.
Bathing closet, nahānakoṭṭhako.
Beam, tulā.
Bedroom, sayanigharaŋ.
Board, phalako.
Bolt, aggalaŋ.
Brick, cayaniṭṭhakā.
Cement, kāḷacuṇṇaŋ.
Compound, aṅgaṇaŋ.
Dining-room, bhojanasālā.
Door, dvāraŋ.

Door-frame, dvārabāhā.
Drawing-room, paṭikkamanaŋ.
Eaves, nimbaŋ.
Garage, rathasālā.
Gate, dvārakoṭṭhako.
Granary, kusūlo.
Hall, sālā.
Hearth, uddhanaŋ.
Hinge, dvārāvaṭṭako.
House, gharaŋ, gehaŋ.
Inner room, ovarako.
Key, kuñcikā ; tāḷo. —*hole*, kuñcikāvivaraŋ.
Lavatory, vaccakuṭi, *f*.
Lime, setacuṇṇaŋ.
Mortar, cayanālepo.
Pillar, thambho.
Pinnacle, kūṭāgāro.
Rafter, gopānasī, *f*.
Roof, chadanaŋ.
Room, gabbho.
Sand, vālukā.
Stable, assasālā.
Stair, sopāṇo.
Store, uddosito.
Terrace, vedikā.
Threshold, ummāro.
Timber, kaṭṭhaŋ ; dāru, *nt*.
Top-plate, pakkhapāso.
Upper floor, pāsādatalaŋ.
Verandah, ālindo.
Wall, bhitti, *f*.
Wall-plate, saṅghāṭo.
Window, vātapānaŋ. —*shutter*, kavāṭaŋ. —*with a balcony*, sīhapañjaro.
Women's apartments, itthāgāraŋ, orodho.

---

10. Things that are in a house. Gehabhaṇḍāni.

Ash, chārikā.
Basket, piṭakaŋ.
Bag, pasibbako.
Bed, mañco. — *sheet*, mañcattharaṇaŋ.
Bench, nisīdanaphalako.
Betel server, tambūlapeḷā.
Bottle, nāḷikā.
Box, mañjūsā.
Broom, sammajjanī, *f*.
Brush, vālaṇḍūpako.
Carpet, kojavo.
Chair, pīṭhaŋ.
Charcoal, aṅgāro.
Corn-measure, nāḷi, *f*.
Couch, pallaṅko.

Cup, casako.
Desk, lekhaṇaphalako.
Dish, thāli, *f*.
Easy chair, āsandi, *f*.
Fire, aggi, *m*.
Firebrand, alātaŋ.
Fire-place, uddhanaŋ.
Firewood, dāru, *nt*. indhanaŋ.
Furniture, dārubhaṇḍaŋ.
Glass-bottle, kācatumbo.
Glassware, kācabhaṇḍaŋ.
Hand-basket, pacchi, *f*.
Jar (*big*), arañjaro.
Jug, kuṇḍikā.
Knife, satthaŋ, chūrikā.
Ladle, dabbi, *f*.
Lamp, padīpo. —*wick*, dīpavaṭṭi, *f*.
Leathern bag, bhastā.
Lid, pidhānaŋ. —*for a pot*, sarāvo.
Mat, kilañjo.
Mirror, ādāso.
Mortar, udukkhalo.
Mosquito net, makasāvaraṇaŋ.
Needle, sūci, *m*.
Pestle, musalo.
Pillow, bimbohanaŋ. —*case*, cimilikā.
Plate (to eat from), kaŋso.
Pot, cāṭi, *f*. — *stand*, cumbaṭakaŋ.
Purse, pasibbako.
Rattan chair, bhaddapīṭhaŋ.
Rope, rajju, *f*.
Scales, tulā.
Scissors, kattarikā.
Seat, āsanaŋ.
Sewing machine, sibbanayantaŋ.
Sieve, piṭṭhacālikā.
Spittoon, khelamallako.
Spoon, kaṭacchu, *m*.
Stone to grind on, nisado. —*to grind with*, nisadapoto.
Table, bhojanaphalako.
Thong, varattā.
Thread, suttaŋ ; tantu, *m*.
Tray, kaŋsādhāro.
Vessel, bhājanaŋ. *Clay* —, āmattikaŋ. *Bronze* —, kaŋsabhājanaŋ.
Water-pot, ghaṭo.
Winnowing basket, suppo.

---

11. Trees and Vines. Rukkhalatā.

Areca palm, pūgo.
Bamboo, veḷu ; veṇu, *m*.
Banyan, nigrodho.
Bark, taco.

Bassia, madhuko.
Betel vine, nagalatā.
Branch, sākhā.
Bud, makulaŋ.
Bunch, mañjarī, *f*.
Cassia fistula, rājarukkho.
Cedar, khadiro.
Champac, campako.
Cluster, thabako.
Coconut palm, nāḷikero.
Coral tree, kiŋsuko.
Cotton plant, kappāsī, *f*.
Date palm, khajjūrī, *f*.
Ebony, kāḷasāro.
Fig tree, udumbaro.
Flower, pupphaŋ ; kusumaŋ.
Fork (of a tree), viṭapo.
Grape-vine, muddikā.
Holy fig, assattho.
Ironwood tree, nāgarukkho.
Joint, pabbaŋ.
Leaf, pattaŋ ; paṇṇaŋ.
Lotus, padumaŋ.
Mango tree, ambo.
Marmello, beluvo.
Margosa, nimbo.
Marshydate-palm, hintālo.
Palmyra palm, tālo.
Pandanus, ketakī, *m*.
Parasite plant, vandākā.
Pericarp, kaṇṇikā.
Plant, gaccho ; laṭṭhi, *f*.
Plantain tree, moco ; kadalitaru, *m*.
Red lotus, kokanadaŋ.
Reed, naḷo.
Root, mūlaŋ.
Rose-apple tree, jamburukkho.
Sal tree, sālo.
Sandal wood, candanaŋ.
Shrub, gumbo.
Silk-cotton tree, simbalī, *m*.
Sprout, aṅkuro.
Stalk, vaṇṭaŋ.
Talipot palm, tālī, *f*.
Tree, rukkho ; taru, *m*.
  Hollow of a —, koṭaro.
Trumpet-flower tree, pāṭalī, *f*.
Trunk, khandho.
Twig, pasākhā.
Vine, latā.
Water-lily, uppalaŋ.
  White —, kumudaŋ.
Wood-apple tree, kapittho.
White lotus, puṇḍarīkaŋ.

12. Medicinal Herbs and Drugs. Bhesajjamuādīni.

Aloe wood, agaru, *m.*
Aloe perfoliata, amilāto.
Asafoetida, hiṅgu, *nt.*
Asparagus, satāvarī, *f.*
Babreng, vilaṅgaŋ.
Beeswax, madhusitthaŋ.
Bdellium, gugguḷu, *m.*
Camphor, kappūraŋ.
Cardamom, eḷā.
China rose, jayasumanaŋ.
Citron, mātuluṅgo.
Clitoria, girikaṇṇī, *f.*
Cloves, lavaṅgaŋ.
Collyrium, añjanaŋ.
Coriander, dhāniyaŋ.
Ginger, siṅgiveraŋ.
Gum, niyyāso.
Jasmine, jātisumanā.
Lead wort, aggisaññito.
Liquorice, madhulaṭṭhikā.
Mace, jātikoso.
Musk, katthūrikā.
Myrobalana belerica; vibhītakī, *f.* — *emblica*, āmalakī, *f.* *Yellow* —, harītakī, *f.*
Nutmeg, jātiphalaŋ.
Orris root; golomī, *f.*
Prickly nightshade; niddhikā.
Red lead, cīnapiṭṭhaŋ.
Resin, yakkhadhūpo.
Rock-salt, sindhavo.
Sacrificial Grass, kuso.
Saffron, kuṅkumaŋ.
Sulphur, gandhakaŋ.
Swallow wort, akko.
Thorn apple, ummatto.
Wax, sitthakaŋ.
Yellow pigment, haritālaŋ.

---

13. Animals. Tiracchānā.

Bear, accho.
Beast, pasu, *m.* — *of prey*, vālo. — *of burden*, vāhakapasu.
Bitch, sunakhī, *f.*
Boa, ajagaro.
Buffalo, mahiso.
Calf, vaccho, potako.
Camel, oṭṭho.
Cat, biḷālo.
Cattle, go, *m.*
Chameleon, kakaṇṭako.
Cobra, nāgo.
Colt, kisoro, hayapoto.
Cow, gāvī, *f.*
Crab, kuḷīro.
Deer, migo. (*female* — migī, *f.*

Dog, sunakho.
Donkey, gadrabho.
Elephant, hatthī; karī, *m.*
She —, hatthinī, *f.*
Elk, gokaṇṇo.
Female of an animal, dhenu, *f.*
Flying fox, pakkhabiḷālo.
Fox, sigālo.
Frog, maṇḍūko.
Goat, eḷako; ajo.
Hare, saso.
Hide, cammaŋ.
Hoof, khuro.
Horn, singaŋ.
Hump, kaku, *m.*
Hyena, taraccho.
Iguana, godhā.
Leopard, dīpi, *m.*
Lion, sīho.
Lioness, sīhī, *f.*
Mare, vaḷavā.
Mongoose, nakulo.
Monkey, vānaro.
Ox, goṇo.
Pig, sūkaro.
Porcupine, sallo.
Quadruped, catuppado.
Ram, meṇḍo.
Rat, ākhu, *m.*
Rat-snake, gharasappo.
Rhinoceros, khaggavisāṇo.
Scorpion, vicchikā.
Serpent, sappo; ahi, *m.*
Shark, makaro.
Tiger, vyaggho.
Tortoise, kummo.
Turtle, kacchapo.
Viper, gonaso.
Wolf, vako.

---

14. Birds and Insects.
Pakkhino Khuddajantavo ca.

Ant, pipīlikā; kipillikā.
Red —, tambakipillikā.
White —, upacikā. —*hill*, vammiko.
Bat, large, jatukā. *Small* —, vagguli, *f.*
Beak, mukhatuṇḍaŋ.
Bee, madhukaro; ali, *m.*
Blue jay, kikī, *m.*
Bug, maṅkuṇo.
Carpenter-bee, bhamaro.
Centipede, satapadī, *m.*
Cock, kukkuṭo.
Crane, bako.
Crest, sikhā.
Cricket, cīrī, *f.*
Crow, kāko. *She* —, kākī.
Curlew, koñcā.

Dove, kapoto.
Drake, kādambo.
Eagle, garuḷo.
Egg, aṇḍaŋ.
Feather, patthaŋ ; pekhuṇaŋ.
Flea, uppātako.
Fly, makkhikā.
Goose, ruddy, cakkavāko.
Grass-hopper, salabho.
Gracula religiosia, sāḷikā.
Hawk, seno.
Hen, kukkuṭī, *f.* (*in common*), pakkhidhenu, *f.*
Herd, yūtho.
Heron, kaṅko.
House-lizard, gharagoḷikā.
Indian cuckoo, kokilo.
Locust, paṭaṅgo.
Leech, jalūkā.
Louse, ūkā.
Mosquito, makaso.
Nest, kulāvako.
Osprey, kukkuho.
Owl, uḷūko.
Parrot, suko, suvo.
Peacock, mayūro. *—'s tail*, barihaŋ.
Pheasant, vanakukkuṭo.
Pigeon, pārāvato.
Raven, kākolo.
Serpent's body, bhogo.
— slough, nimmoko.
— fang, sappadāṭhā ; āsī, *f.*
Sparrow, cātako.
Spider, uṇṇanābhi, *m.*
Swan, haŋso.
Venom, visaŋ.
Vulture, gijjho.
Wing, pakkho.
Worm, kimi, kīṭo.

---

15. Gems and Minerals. Ratana-khaṇijāni.

Brass, rīrī, *f.* ārakūṭo.
Bronze, kaŋso.
Cat's-eye, veḷuriyaŋ.
Copper, tambo.
Coral, pavālaŋ.
Diamond, vajiraŋ.
Emerald, marakataŋ.
Gem, maṇi, *m.*
Gold, suvaṇṇaŋ. *— bullion*, hiraññaŋ.
Iron, ayo ; kālāyasaŋ.
Lapis lazuli, nīlamaṇi, *m.*
Lead, tipu, *nt.*
Pearl, muttā.
Plumbago, abbhakaŋ.
Quicksilver, pārado.
Ruby, lohitaṅko.
Sapphire, indanīlo.
Silver, rajataŋ.
Topaz, phussarāgo.

16. The Universe. Lokadhātu.

Cloud, valāhako.
Cold, sītaŋ.
Comet, dhūmaketu, *m*.
Constellation, nakkhattaŋ.
Darkness, andhakāro.
Dew, tuhinaŋ.
Eclipse of the moon, candaggāho. — *of the sun*, suriyaggāho.
Fire, aggi, *m*.
Hail-storm, karakā.
Heat, uṇhaŋ.
Heaven, devaloko ; saggo.
Hell, nirayo.
Ice, himaŋ.
Light, āloko.
Lightning, vijju, *f*.
Meteor, ukkāpāto.
Moon, cando. — *beams*, candikā.
Planet, gahatārā, *f*
Rain, megho ; vassaŋ. — *bow*, indadhanu, *nt*.
Rising of the moon, candodayo. — *of the sun*, suriyodayo.
Rotation, paribbhamaṇaŋ.
Sky, ākāso, nabhaŋ.
Snow, tuhinaŋ. — *storm*, himapāto.
Thunder, thanitaŋ. — *bolt*, asani, *f*.
Water, jalaŋ ; udakaŋ.
Wind, vāto ; vāyu, *m*.
World, loko.
Zodiac, rāsicakkaŋ.

---

17. The Earth. Paṭhavī.

Antarctic zone, Vinatako.
Arctic zone, Karavīko.
Cave, guhā.
City, nagaraŋ ; puraŋ.
Continent, mahādīpo.
Country, raṭṭhaŋ.
Desert, kantāro.
Dust, dhūli, *f*.
Empire, adhirajjaŋ.
Field, khettaŋ.
Forest, vanaŋ ; araññaŋ.
Garden, āramo ; uyyānaŋ.
Gravel, sakkharā.
Ground, bhūmi, *f*.
Island, dīpo.
Kingdom, rajjaŋ.
Land, thalaŋ.
Market town, nigamo.
Mine, ākaro.
Metropolis, rājadhāni, *f*. agganagaraŋ.

Mountain, pabbato. —*peak*, girisikharaŋ.
Mud, paṅko ; kalalaŋ.
North pole, Sudassano.
North temperate zone, Īsadharo.
Path, maggo.
Precipice, papāto.
Province, padeso. *Sub* —, upapadeso.
Rugged land, jaṅgalo.
Rock, selo.
Sand, sikatā ; vālikā.
Site for a building, gharavatthu.
Soil, mattikā.
South pole, Assakaṇṇo.
South temperate zone, Nemindharo.
Stone, silā ; pāsāṇo.
Swamp, anupo.
Table-land, sānu, *m*.
Valley, upaccakā.
Village, gāmo.

---

18. Water deposits and water-ways. Jalāsayā jalamaggā ca.

Bank, kūlaŋ ; tīraŋ. *Further* —, pāraŋ. *Near* —, oraŋ.
Bathing place, nahānatitthaŋ.
Billow, kallolo.
Boat, doṇi, *f*. nāvā, *Ship's* —, *poto*.
Bubble, bubbulaŋ.
Canal, jalamātikā.
Canoe, khuddakadoṇi, *f*.
Cascade, nijjharo.
Captain of a ship, niyāmako.
Conch, saṅkho.
Cyclone, verambhavāto.
Engineer of a ship, yantiko.
Drain, parikhā.
Favourable wind, anukūlavāto.
Ferry, titthaŋ.
Fish, mīno. —*hook*, balisaŋ. — *trap*, kuminaŋ.
Flood, ogho. *Great* —, mahogho.
Foam, pheṇaŋ.
Lagoon, loṇī. *f*.
Lake, saro, taḷāko. *Small* — pallalaŋ.
Lotus pond, ambujinī, *f*.
Man-of-war, yuddhanāvā.
Mast, kūpako.
Merchant vessel, vāṇijanāvā.

Net, jālaŋ.
Oar, arittaŋ.
Ocean, samuddo, sāgaro.
Opposite wind, viruddhavāto.
Oyster, sippikā.
Pilot, kaṇṇadhāro.
Pond, pokkharaṇī, *f*.
Pool, sobbho. *Rocky* —, soṇḍī. *f*.
Raft, uḷumpo.
River, nadī, *f*. *Mouth of a* —, nadīmukhaŋ.
Rudder, goṭaviso.
Sail, lakāro.
Sailor, nāviko.
Salt water, khārodakaŋ.
Ship, nāvā.
Shore, velā.
Sluice, jalaniggamo.
Stream, kunnadī. *f*.
Submarine, antodakanāvā.
Tank, vāpī, *f*. jalāsayo.
Torrent, jaladhārā.
Vallisneria, sevālo.
Voyage, samuddagamanaŋ.
Water drop, thevo.
Water-fall, nijjharo.
Wave, ūmi, *f*. taraṅgo.
Well, kūpo.
Whirl pool, āvaṭṭo.
Yatch, lakāranāvā.

---

19. Public places and buildings in a country. Mahājanikaṭṭhānāni.

Bank, dhanāgāraŋ.
Barber's shop, nahāpitasālā.
Barrack, yodhanivāso.
Carpenter's shed, vaḍḍhakīsālā.
Cemetery, susānaŋ.
Church, devāyatanaŋ.
College, vijjālayo.
Factory, kammantasālā.
Flower garden, pupphārāmo.
Granary, dhaññāgāraŋ.
Hospital, ārogyasālā.
Hotel, bhojanāgāraŋ.
Jail, bandhanāgāraŋ.
Law court, vinicchayasālā, adhikaraṇaṭṭhānaŋ.
Lunatic asylum, ummattālayo.
Market, āpaṇo.
Orchard, phalārāmo.
Park, uyyānaŋ.
Pharmacy, bhesajjāgāraŋ.
Photographic studio, chāyārūpasālā.
Playground, keḷimaṇḍalaŋ.
Pleasure garden, uyyānaŋ.

Police station, bhaṭāgāraŋ.
Post office, sandesāgāraŋ.
Pottery, kumbhakārasālā.
Printing office, muddaṅkanālayo.
Prison, kārā.
Race course, assamaṇḍalaŋ.
Railway station, dhūmarathanivattanaŋ.
Rest house, vissāmasālā.
Sanatorium, sotthisālā.
School, pāṭhasālā.
Smithy, kammārasālā.
Surgery, sallakattālayo.
Tavern, pānamandiraŋ.
Technical school, sippāyatanaŋ.
Temple, vihāro, assamo.
Theatre, naccasālā.
University, nikhilavijjālayo.
Warehouse, bhaṇḍāgāraŋ.
Weaving hall, pesakārasālā.

---

20. Things and persons pertaining to a city. Nāgarikavatthūni Puggalā ca.

Bastion, uddāpo.
Chosen beauty of a town, nagarasobhinī, *f*.
City gate, nagaradvāraŋ.
City wall, pākāro.
Citizen, nāgariko.
Clock tower, ghaṭikāthambho.
Council chamber, mantisabhā.
Crossing of roads, caccaraŋ.
Customs office, karaggāhālayo.
Education office, ajjhāpanakiccālayo.
Gateway, bahidvāraŋ.
Inner city, antepuraŋ.
Light house, padīpāgāro.
Mayor, nagaraguttiko.
Moat, digghikā ; parikhā.
Municipality, nagarasabhā.
Member of a —, nagarasabhiko.
Museum, abbhutavatthunicayo.
Palace, rājamandiraŋ.
Royal bed, sirisayanaŋ.
Royal chamber, sirigabbho.
Royal garden, rājuyyānaŋ.
Royal treasury, rājakoso.
Scavenger, nagarasodhako.
Secretariat, mahālekhakālayo.
State elephant, maṅgalahatthī.
State chariot, rājaratho.

State horse, maṅgalasso.
Street, vīthi ; racchā.
Town-hall, santhāgāro.
War office, yuddha-kiccālayo.
Watch-tower, aṭṭālako.

---

21. Government. Rajjapālanaŋ.

Ally, mittasenā.
Ammunition, yuddhopakaraṇāni.
Archer, dhanuddharo.
Armour, kavaco ; sannāho.
Armoured, sannaddha, *p.p.*
Army, yuddhasenā. —*consisting of elephants*, hatthisenā. *Hostile* —, sattusenā.
Array of troops, senāvyūho.
Arrow, saro ; kaṇḍo.
Artillery, nāḷiyantasenā.
Banner, patākā.
Battalion, aṇīkaŋ.
Battle, yuddhaŋ. —*axe*, kuṭhārī, *f.* —*field*, yuddhabhūmi, *f.*
Bayonet, mahāchūrikā.
Body-guard, aṇīkaṭṭho.
Bow, dhanu, *nt.*
Cavalry, assasenā.
Camp, khandhāvāro.
Cannon, mahāagginaḷī, *m.*
Chamberlain, sirisayanapālako.
Constable, rājabhaṭo.
Consul, rājānuyutto.
Councillor, mantī, *m.* *Privy* —, sacivo.
Crown Prince, yuvarājā, *m.*
Dagger, chūrikā.
Defeat, parājayo.
Disunion, bhedo.
Emblems of Royalty, rājakakudhabhaṇḍāni, *nt. pl.*
Emperor, adhirājā, *m.*
Empress, adhirājinī, *f.*
Envoy, rājadūto.
Fighting, yujjhanaŋ.
General, senāpati, *m.*
Government Agent of a province, disāpati, *m.*
Governor of a province, maṇḍalissaro.
Handle of a sword, tharu, *m.*
Head of the army, aggasenāpati, *m.*
Head of the prisons, kārāgārapati, *m.*
Head of the public works, kammikāmacco.
Hero, vīro ; mahāyodho.
Infantry, padāti, *m.*

Killing, hananaŋ.
King, narapati, *m*.
Kingdom, rajjaŋ ; vijitaŋ.
King's command, rājāṇā. — *sword-bearer*, asiggāhako.
Lord Chancellor, akkhadassāmacco.
Minister, amacco. —*of education*, ajjhāpanāmacco. —*of health*, sokhyāmacco.
Navy, nāvikasenā.
Parasol, setacchattaŋ.
Peace, sāmaŋ.
Prime minister, mahāmacco.
Punishment, daṇḍo ; kāraṇā.
Queen, rājinī, *f*.
Quiver, sarakalāpo.
Rebel, dāmariko.
Retreat, paccosakkanaŋ.
Revenue, karo ; bali, *m*.
Rifle, agginālī, *m*.
Royal, rājakīya, 3. —*seal*, rājamuddā.
Secretary of State, mahālekhakāmacco.
Sheath, kosī, *f*.
Sheriff, janapadabhojako.
Shooting, vijjhanaŋ.
Siege, avarodhanaŋ.
Soldier, yuddhabhaṭo.
Spear, heti, *f*.
Spy, carapuriso.
String of a bow, jiyā.
Sword, khaggo ; asi, *m*. —*sman*, khaggadharo.
Throne, sīhāsanaŋ.
Viceroy, uparājā, *m*.
Victory, jayo.
Violence, balakkāro, haṭho.
War, yuddhaŋ. —*cry*, yuddhaghoso. —*chariot*, yuddharatho.
Weapon, āyudhaŋ.

---

22. Litigation. Adhikaraṇaŋ.

Abusing, akkosanaŋ.
Bail, pāṭibhogo.
Barrister at law, adhinītivedī, *m*.
Be-heading, sīsacchedo.
(The) *Bench*, vinicchayāsanaŋ.
Coercion, balakkāro.
Command, āṇā.
Complaint, codanā.
Condemned, vajjhappatta, 3.
Confiscation, rājāyattakaraṇaŋ. — *of one's whole estate*, sabbassaharaṇaŋ.
Corporal punishment, kāraṇā.

Crime, aparādho.
Culprit, aparādhī ; sāhasiko.
Dacoity, gāmaghāto.
Defendant, cuditako.
District Court, disādhikaraṇaŋ.
Evidence, sakkhi, *nt*.
Execution, vadho, ghātanaŋ.
Executioner, vadhako.
False witness, kūṭasakkhiko.
Highway robbery, viparāmoso.
Imprisonment, bandhanaŋ ; kārāpakkhipanaŋ.
Interpreter, bhāsānuvādako.
Intimidation, paribhāsanaŋ.
Judge, anuvijjako, vinicchayāmacco.
Judgement, vinicchayo.
Law Court, adhikaraṇasālā.
Law suit, aṭṭaŋ.
Lawyer, nītivedī, *m*.
Litigant, aṭṭakāro.
Magistrate, dhammādhikārī, *m*.
Murder, manussaghāto.
Petition, āyācanapaṇṇaŋ.
Place of execution, āghātanaŋ.
Plaintiff, codako.
Plunder, acchindanaŋ.
Police Court, upadisādhikaraṇaŋ.
Prisoner, bandhanāgāriko.
Privy Council, rājādhikaraṇaŋ.
Punishment, daṇḍo, vadho.
Supreme Court, seṭṭhādhikaraṇaŋ.
Theft, coriyaŋ, theyyaŋ.
Trial, anuvijjanaŋ.
Witness, sakkhiko. — *box*, sakkhipañjaro.
Violence, sāhasaŋ.

---

23. Vehicles. Vāhanāni.

Aeroplane, vyomayānaŋ.
Axle, akkho.
Bridle, mukhādhānaŋ.
Carriage, ratho.
Cart, sakaṭo.
Chariot, assaratho. — *body*, rathapañjaro. — *rug*, rathattharo. — *pole*, dhuro.
Charioteer, sārathī.
Driver, pājitā, *m*. — *of an elephant*, hatthāroho.
Elephant rug, hatthattharo.
Hook to quiet an —, aṅkuso.
Pike to guide an —, tuttaŋ.
Trappings for an —, hatthikappano.

Fender of a carriage, varūtho.
Fleet horse, javano.
Horse of good breed, ājānīyo. —*born in Sindh*, Sindhavo. —*rug*, assattharo. —*trappings*, assakappano. —*shoe*, khurāvaraṇaŋ. *Untrained* —, khaluṅko. *Well-trained* —, vinītasso.
Linch pin, akkhaggakīlo.
Litter, sivikā.
Motor car, sayaŋvaṭṭako. —*cycle*, vijjucakkayugaŋ.
Mule, assataro.
Nave (of a wheel), nābhi, *f.*
Nose rope, kusā.
Palanquin, dolā.
Push-cycle, cakkayugaŋ.
Railway train, dhūmaratho.
Reins, ratharasmi, *f.*
Rickshaw, hatthavaṭṭako.
Rim (of a wheel), nemi, *f.*
Saddle, assakacchā.
State carriage, phussaratho.
Tram car, vijjuratho.
Wheel, cakkaŋ.
Whip, kasā.
Yoke, yugaŋ.

---

24. Diseases and medical treatment. Rogā c'eva paṭikārā ca.

Ailment, rujā. — *in ears*, kaṇṇarogo. — *of joints*, pabbavātābādho.
Alkaline solution, khāraŋ.
Anointing, abbhañjanaŋ.
Antidote, visaharaṇaŋ.
Asthma, sāso.
Appendicitis, antagaṇṭhikābādho.
Attendant to the sick, gilānupaṭṭhāko.
Beneficial, sappāya, 3.
Biliousness, pittabbhamo.
Boil, gaṇḍo.
Catarrh, pināso.
Chemical compound, rasāyanaŋ.
Cholera, visūcikā.
Colic, vātasūlaŋ.
Collyrium, rasañjanaŋ.
Consumption, kāso.
Cough, ukkāsanaŋ.
Decoction, kasāyo.
Diabetes, bahumuttarogo.
Disease, rogo; vyādhi, *m.*
Doctor, vejjo; bhisakko.
Dysentery, atisāro. *Bilious* —, lohitapakkhandikā.

Elephantiasis, sīpadaŋ.
Enteric fever, sannipātajaro.
Epidemic, saṅkantikarogo.
Epilepsy, apamāro.
Excess of wind, vātakopo.
Eye-disease, akkhirogo.
Fainting, mucchā.
Fever, jararogo. *Malarial* —, visavātajaro.
Fistula, bhagandarā.
Headache, sīsarujā.
Health, ārogyaŋ.
Hemorrhoids, lohitārisaŋ.
Hiccough, hikkāro.
Indigestion, ajiṇṇakaŋ.
Inflammation, dāho.
Influenza, semharogo
Insanity, ummādo.
Itch, kacchu ; kaṇḍu, *f*.
Jaundice, paṇḍurogo.
Leprosy, kuṭṭhaŋ, *White* —, saṅkhakuṭṭhaŋ.
Medical treatment, tikicchā.
Medicinal, osadhīya, 3.
Medicine, bhesajjaŋ.
Ointment, ālepo.
Optician, akkhivejjo.
Patient, rogī ; gilāno.
Paralysis, pakkhaghāto.
Physician, bhisakko.
Pharmacy, bhesajjāgāro.
Pill, guḷikā, vaṭikā.
Plague, ahivātakarogo.
Purgative, virecanaŋ
Purged, viritta, *p.p.*
Rheumatism, vātarattaŋ.
Surgeon, sallakatto.
Surgery, sallakattiyaŋ.
Surgical operation, sallakammaŋ.
Sickness, gelaññaŋ.
Sickroom, gilānasālā.
Small-pox, masūrikā.
Steam bath, sedakammaŋ
Swelling, sopho.
Swoon, mucchā.
Toothache, dantarogo.
Urinary disease, meho.
Venom, visaŋ.
Venereal disease, upadaŋso.
Vomiting, vamanaŋ.

---

25. Stationery and Printing.
Lipibhaṇḍāni muddāpanañ ca.

Black-board, kāḷaphalako.
Book, potthakaŋ.
Compilation, saṅgaṇhanaŋ; saṅkalanaŋ.

Composing, vaṇṇayojanā.
Compositor, vaṇṇayojako.
Desk, lekhanaphalako.
Editing, ganthasodhanā.
Envelope, sāsanāvaraṇaŋ.
Fountain pen, nāḷalekhanī, *f*.
Ink, lekhanakasaṭo.
Inkstand, kajjalādhāro.
Letter, lekhanaŋ ; sāsanaŋ. (of the alphabet) akkharaŋ.
Line, panti ; rekhā.
Metrical composition, pajjabandho.
Newspaper, pavattipattaŋ.
Note-paper, sāsanapattaŋ.
Ola, tālapaṇṇaŋ.
Page, piṭṭhaŋ.
Paper, kākacapaṇṇaŋ.
Pen, lekhanī, *f*. — *nib*, lekhanīmukhaŋ. — *holder*, lekhanīdharo.
Pencil, abbhakalekhanī, *f*.
Periodical, kālikasaṅgaho.
Poem, kabbaŋ ; pajjaŋ.
Printer, muddāpako.
Printing, muddāpanaŋ. —*press*, muddāyantaŋ.
Proof, sodhyapaṇṇaŋ. — *reader*, vaṇṇasodhako.
Ruler, ujurekhako.
Scribe, lekhako.
Seal, muddā.
Sealing wax, jatu, *nt*.
Signature, hatthalañchanaŋ.
Slate, silāpattharo. —*pencil*, silālekhanī, *f*.
Straight line, ujurekhā.
Writing, likhanaŋ ; lipi.

---

26. Tools and Implements. Āyudhopakaraṇāni.

Adze, vāsi, *f*.
Anvil, adhikaraṇī, *f*.
Awl, ārā.
Axe, pharasu, *m*.
Bellows, gaggarī, *f*.
Boring, vinivijjhanaŋ.
Breaking, bhindanaŋ.
Carpenter's line, kāḷasuttaŋ.
Chisel, nikhādanaŋ.
Chopping, tacchanaŋ.
Crow-bar, khaṇittī, *f*.
Crucible, mūsā.
Cutting, chindanaŋ.
Digging, khaṇanaŋ.
File, lohakhādako.
Hammer, kūṭaŋ.
Iron chain, ayodāmo.
Loom, vemo.

Mallet, katthahattho.
Mammotty, kuddālo.
Mowing, lāyanaŋ.
Nail, āṇi, *f*.
Pingo, kājo. —*basket*, sikkā.
Pick-axe, ṭaṅko.
Pincers, saṇḍāso.
Plough, naṅgalaŋ. — *ing*, kasanaŋ. —*share*, phālo.
Pole of a —, naṅgalīsā.
Plummet, olambako.
Razer, khuraŋ.
Saw, kakaco.
Shuttle, tasaro.
Sickle, dāttaŋ.
Sledge hammer, mahākūṭo.
Splitting, phālanaŋ; vidāraṇaŋ.
Trowel, karaṇī, *f*.
Vice, kaṭṭhapīḷako.
Weaving, vāyanaŋ.
Whetstone, nikaso.
Wimble, ārāhattho.

---

27. Buildings and other things in a monastery. Vihāraṅgā samaṇaparikkhārāni ca.

Alms hall, dānasālā.
Altar, pūjāsanaŋ.
Belfry, ghaṇṭātthambho.
Bell, ghaṇṭā.
Bo-tree, bodhirukkho.
Bowl, patto.
Buddhist monk, bhikkhu, *m*.
Chapter house, sīmāgharaŋ.
Devotee, bhattimā, *m*.
Devotion, saddhā.
Doctrine, dhammo.
Elderly monk, thero.
Enlightened One, Buddho.
Faithless, assaddha, 3.
Image, paṭimā. — *house*, paṭimāgharaŋ.
Library, potthakālayo.
Monastery, vihāro; ārāmo.
Monks' quarters, paṇṇasālā.
Missionary, dhammadūto.
Novice, sāmaṇero.
Pagoda, cetiyaŋ.
Platform around a bo-tree, bodhiaṅgaṇaŋ. —*around a pagoda*, cetiyaṅgaṇaŋ.
Preacher, desako.
Preaching, desanā. — *hall*, dhammasālā.
Pulpit, dhammāsanaŋ.
Relic casket, dhātukaraṇḍo.
Religious book, dhammapotthako.

Water-strainer, parissāvanaŋ.

Yellow robe, cīvaraŋ ; kāsāvaŋ.

---

28. Musical Instruments. Turiyabhaṇḍāni.

Conch shell, saṅkho.
Cymbal, ghanaŋ.
Dance, naccaŋ — *ing*, naccanaŋ.
Drum, bheri, *f*. — *stick*, bheridaṇḍo. *Sounding of a* —, bherivādanaŋ.
Flute, dhamanavaŋso. — *player*, veṇudhamo.
Harmony, layo.
High tone, tāro.
Low tone, mandasaro.
Lutanist, veṇiko.
Lute, vīṇā. *Belly of a* —, pokkharo. *Bow of a* —, koṇo. *Neck of a* —, upavīṇo.
Music, vāditaŋ ; naccagītaŋ.
Musical note, saro.
Musician, vādako.
Tabor, mudiṅgo ; murajo.
Trumpet, susiraŋ.

---

29. Time. Kālabhedā.

Afternoon, aparaṇho.
Afterwards, pacchā.
Always, sadā ; niccaŋ, *ind*.
Dawn, aruṇo, aruṇodayo.
Day, divaso. — *after tomorrow*, parasuve, *ind*. — *before yesterday*, parahīyo, *ind*. — *time*, divasakālo. *One* —, ekadā, *ind*.
Early morning, paccūso.
Fast day, uposatho.
Formerly, pubbe ; purā, *ind*.
Forenoon, pubbaṇho.
Fortnight, addhamāso ; pakkho.
Fullmoon day, paṇṇarasī, *f*.
Future, anāgato.
Hour, ghaṭikā.
Midday, majjhaṇho.
Midnight, nisītho.
Minute, muhutto ; khaṇo.
Month, māso.
Morning, pabhāto.
Moment, khaṇo.

Night, ratti, *f*. *First watch of the* —, paṭhamayāmo. *Last watch* —, pacchimayāmo. *Middle watch* —, majjhimayāmo.
New moon day, amāvasī, *f*.
Now, idāni, *ind*.
Rainy season, vassāno.
Season, utu, *m*. *f*.
Second, accharā.
Spring, vasanto.
Summer, gimhānó.
Time, kālo. *Past* —, atīto. *Present* —, paccuppanno.
Today, ajja, *ind*.
Tomorrow, suve, *ind*.
Week, sattāho.
Winter, hemanto.
Year, sarado ; saŋvaccharaŋ.
Yesterday, hīyo ; hiyyo.

---

30. Days and Months. Divasā Māsā ca.

Sunday, ravivāro.
Monday, candavāro.
Tuesday, kujavāro.
Wednesday, budhavāro.
Thursday, guruvāro.
Friday, sukkavāro.
Saturday, sanivāro.
January, phusso.
February, māgho.
March, phagguṇo.
April, cittamāso.
May, vesākko.
June, jeṭṭhamāso.
July, āsāḷho.
August, sāvaṇo.
September, poṭṭhapādo.
October, assayujo.
November, kattiko.
December, māgasiro.

Being lunar months, these do not fully coincide with the European months.

---

31. Colours and Tastes. Vaṇṇā c'eva Rasā ca.

Azure, mandanīla, 3.
Black, kāḷa, 3.
Blue, nīla, 3.
Brown, piṅgala, 3.
Dark-brown, kaṇha-pīta, 3.
Green, harita, 3.

Grey, dhūsara, 3.
Light red, aruṇa, 3.
Multi-coloured, kammāsa, 3.
Orange-coloured, pītaratta, 3.
Pink, pāṭala, 3.
Red, ratta ; lohita, 3.
Tawny, kapila, 3.
Yellow, pīta, 3.
Yellowish white, paṇḍuvaṇṇa, 3.
Astringent, kasāva, 3.
Bitter, titta, 3.
Pungent, kaṭuka, 3.
Salt, lavaṇa, 3.
Sour, ambila, 3.
Sweet, madhura, 3.

These are in masculine when they become substantives.

---

32. Measures and Weights. Mānatulanāni.

Measuring of Length.

7 grains = 1 *Inch*, aṅgulaŋ.
9 inches = 1 *Span*, vidatthi, *f*.
2 spans = 1 *Cubit*, ratanaŋ ; hattho.
4 cubits = 1 *Fathom*, vyāmo = dhanu, *nt*.
500 fathoms = 1 *League*, koso ; gāvutaŋ.
4 Leagues = 1 *Yojana*, yojanaŋ.

Measuring of Corn.

4 pasatas = 1 pattha, *m*.
4 patthas = a nāḷi, *f*.
4 nāḷis = 1 doṇa, *m*.
4 doṇas = a mānikā.
4 mānikās = 1 kharī, *f*.
10 kharis = 1 kumbha, *m*.
2 kumbhas = 1 vāha, *m*.

---

33. Numerals. Saṅkhyā. Cardinals.

1 = ekaŋ.
2 = dve.
3 = tayo.
4 = cattāro.
5 = pañca.
6 = cha.
7 = satta.
8 = aṭṭha.

9 = nava.
10 = dasa.
11 = ekādasa.
12 = dvādasa.
13 = tejasa ; terasa.
14 = cuddasa ; catuddasa.
15 = pañcadasa ; paṇṇarasa.
16 = soḷasa.
17 = sattarasa ; sattadasa.
18 = aṭṭhārasa ; aṭṭhādasa.
19 = ekūnavīsati, *f*.
20 = vīsati.
21 = ekavīsati.
22 = dvāvīsati ; bāvīsati.
23 = tevīsati.
24 = catuvīsati.
25 = pañcavīsati.
26 = chabbīsati.
27 = sattavīsati.
28 = aṭṭhavīsati.
29 = ekūnatiŋsati.
30 = tiŋsati, *f*.
31 = ekatiŋsati.
32 = dvattiŋsati ; battiŋsati.
33 = tettiŋsati.
34 = catuttiŋsati.
35 = pañcatiŋsati.
36 = chattiŋsati.
37 = sattatiŋsati.
38 = aṭṭhatiŋsati.
39 = ekūnacattāḷīsati.
40 = cattāḷīsati.
41 = ekacattāḷīsati.
42 = dvicattāḷīsati.
43 = tecattāḷīsati.
44 = catucattāḷīsati.
45 = pañcacattāḷīsati.
46 = chacattāḷīsati.
47 = sattacattājīsati.
48 = aṭṭhacattāḷīsati.
49 = ekūnapaṇṇāsā.
50 = paṇṇāsā ; paññāsati.
51 = ekapaṇṇāsā.
52 = dvepaṇṇāsā.
53 = tepaṇṇāsā.
54 = catupaṇṇāsā.
55 = pañcapaṇṇāsā.
56 = chapaṇṇāsā.
57 = sattapaṇṇāsā.
58 = aṭṭhapaṇṇāsā.
59 = ekūnasaṭṭhi.
60 = saṭṭhi.
61 = ekasaṭṭhi.
62 = dvāsaṭṭhi ; dvisaṭṭhi.
63 = tesaṭṭhi ; tisaṭṭhi.
69 = ekūnasattati.
70 = sattati.
71 = ekasattati.
72 = dvāsattati ; dvisattati.
73 = tesattaṭi ; tisattati.
79 = ekūnāsīti.
80 = asīti.
81 = ekāsīti.
82 = dveasīti ; dviyāsiti.
83 = teasīti ; tiyāsīti.
84 = caturāsīti.
89 = ekūnavnavuti.
90 = navuti.

92 = dvānavuti; dvinavuti.
93 = tenavuti; tinavuti.
96 = channavuti.
99 = ekūnasataŋ.
100 = sataŋ.
200 = dvisataŋ.
300 = tisataŋ.
400 = catusataŋ.
500 = pañcasataŋ
600 = chasataŋ.
900 = navasataŋ.
1,000 = sahassaŋ.
2,000 = dvisahassaŋ.
10,000 = dasasahassaŋ.
100,000 = satasahassaŋ; lakkhaŋ.
1,000,000 = dasalakkhaŋ.
10,000,000 = satalakkhaŋ; koṭi, *f*.
100,000,000 = dasakoṭi, *f*.
10,000,000,00 = satakoṭi.
101 = ekādhikasataŋ.
108 = aṭṭhuttarasataŋ.
110 = dasuttarasataŋ.
150 = diyaḍḍhasataŋ.
1,500 = pañcasatādhikasahassaŋ *or* diyaḍḍhasahassaŋ.
250 = aḍḍhateyyasataŋ; tiyaḍḍhasataŋ.
¼ = pādo.
½ = aḍḍho.
¾ = aḍḍhuḍḍho.

Ordinals. Kamasaṅkhyā.

First, paṭhama, 3.
Second, dutiya, 3.
Third, tatiya, 3.
Fourth, catuttha, 3.
Fifth, pañcama, 3.
Sixth, chaṭṭha, 3.
Seventh, sattama, 3.
Eighth, aṭṭhama, 3.
Ninth, navama, 3.
Tenth, dasama, 3.
Eleventh, ekādasama, 3.
Twelfth, dvādasama, 3.
Thirteenth, terasama, 3.
Fourteenth, cuddasama, 3.
Fifteenth, pañcadasama, 3.
Sixteenth, soḷasama, 3.
Seventeenth, sattarasama, 3.
Eighteenth, aṭṭhārasama, 3.
Nineteenth, ekūnavīsatima, 3.
Twentieth, vīsatima, 3.
Thirtieth, tiŋsatima, 3.
Fortieth, cattāḷīsatima, 3.
Fiftieth, paññāsatima, 3.
Sixtieth, saṭṭhitama, 3.
Seventieth, sattatima, 3.
Eightieth, asītima, 3.
Ninetieth, navutima, 3.
Hundredth, satama, 3.

34. Some Adjectives. Visesanāni.

Bad, asundara; abhaddaka.
— *smelling*, duggandha.
Belonged, āyatta.
Beautiful, sundara; surūpa.
Bent down, onata.
Big, mahanta.
Blunt, atikhiṇa.
Bold, nibbhaya.
Brave, vīra.
Bright, pabhassara; bhāsura.
Broad, vitthata.
Charitable, aluddha.
Cheerful, sumana.
Circular, cakkākāra.
Clean, nimmala; suddha.
Close, samīpa; āsanna.
Coarse, kakkasa.
Cold, sītala.
Composed of mind, samāhita.
Concealed, gutta; paticchanna.
Covered, channa.
Crooked, vaṅka; kuṭila.
Cruel, duṭṭha; kurīra.
Deep, gambhīra.
Despised, nindita; vambhita.
Dim, nippabha; malina.
Dirty, kiliṭṭha.
Distant, dūra.
Distracted, asamāhita.
Dry, sukkha.
Egg-shaped, aṇḍākāra.
Empty, tuccha.
Eternal, sassatika.
Even, sama.
Excellent, paṇīta; atisundara; visiṭṭha.
Exposed, vivaṭa; anāvaṭa.
Extreme, accanta.
Fair, sobhana.
Famous, vissuta.
Fat, thūla.
Few, katipaya.
Fine, sukhuma.
Foolish, dandha; mandabuddhika.
Fortunate, dhañña; subhaga.
Friendly, aviruddha; suhada; anukūla.
Full, puṇṇa; sampuṇṇa.
Globular, golākāra.
Good, sundara; bhaddaka.
Great, mahanta; uttama.
Greedy, luddha; mahiccha.
Gross, oḷārika.
Haggard, kisa.
Handsome, surūpa.
Heavy, bhāriya.
Hard, thaddha.
High, ucca.
Honest, avaṅka; uju.
Hostile, viruddha.
Hot, uṇha.
Ignoble, adhama; nīca.
Immovable, acala; thāvara.

Impermanent, anicca.
Kind, kāruṇika.
Lazy, alasa.
Less, ūna.
Light, sallahuka.
Little, khuddaka ; paritta.
Long, dīgha ; āyata.
Loose, sithila.
Low, nīca.
Many, bahuka.
Mean, hīna.
Moderate, majjhima ; mattaññū.
More, adhika.
Movable, jaṅgama ; cala ; pārihāriya.
Much, pahūta.
New, abhinava.
Noble, pavara ; uttama.
Octagonal, aṭṭhaŋsika.
One's own, saka ; sakīya.
Old, purāṇa. (*in years*) mahallaka.
Opened, vivaṭa ; anāvaṭa.
Other, para ; apara.
Permanent, nicca ; thāvara.
Praised, abhitthuta.
Pure, parisuddha.
Respected, mānita ; bahumata.
Rotten, pūtika.
Round, vaṭṭula ; vaṭṭa.
Sad, dummana.
Semi-circular, addhacakkākāra.
Shallow, uttāna.
Sharp, tikhiṇa.
Short, rassa.
Skilful, paṭu ; dakkha.
Small, khuddaka.
Smooth, siniddha ; maṭṭha.
Soft, mudu.
Square, caturassa.
Straight, uju.
Sublime, sukhuma.
Sweet, madhura. —*smelling*, sugandha.
Thick, ghana.
Thin, tanu.
Timid, bhīruka.
Triangular, tikoṇaka.
Ugly, virūpa ; asobhana.
Unclean, malina ; asuddha.
Uneven, visama.
Unknown, apākaṭa ; apaññāta.
Unfortunate, dukkhita bhāgyahīna.
Unfriendly, duhada ; viruddha.
Virtuous, susīla.
Vicious, dussīla.
Well-known, vissuta ; supākaṭa.
Weighty, bhāriya ; garuka.

Wet, tinta ; alla.
Wise, paññavantu.
Wounded, vaṇita.
Young, bāla ; taruṇa.

---

35. Indeclinables and Adverbs. Nipātā.

Above, upari ; uddhaŋ.
Across, tiro ; tiriyaŋ.
After (that), pacchā ; atha.
— *a long time*, cirena.
Again, puna. —*and again*, punappunaŋ.
All around, samantato.
Almost, manaŋ ; kevalakappaŋ.
Also, api ; cāpi.
Although, tathā pi.
Always, satataŋ ; sadā.
And, ca ; api.
As, yathā—tathā.
As far as, yāva—tāva.
As follows, seyyathīdaŋ.
Aside, ekamantaŋ.
At first, tāva ; paṭhamaŋ.
Because, yato ; yasmā — tasmā.
Before (in front), purato. (formerly), purā, pubbe. — *long*, aciraŋ. — *hand*, pageva ; paṭigacc'eva.
Behind, pacchato.
Below, adho ; heṭṭhā.
Between, antarā.
But, tathā pi.
Certainly, addhā ; ve; have; kāmaŋ, jātu.
Constantly, abhiṇhaŋ.
Eastwards, puratthā.
Either—or, vā ; athavā ; udāhu.
Else, api ca.
Elsewhere, aññattha.
Enough, alaŋ.
Ever, sadā ; sabbadā.
Everywhere, sabbattha.
Exactly, yathātathaŋ.
Except, vinā.
Far less, kimaṅga.
Frequently, abhikkhaṇaŋ.
From afar, dūrato.
From here, ito.
From there, tato.
From where, kuto
Gratis, mudhā.
Hastily, sahasā.
Hence, ito ; etto. — *forth*, ito pabhuti.
Here, idha; atra; ettha; iha.
How, kathaŋ ?
However, yathā kathañci.
How much, kittakaŋ; kīva.
If, sace ; yadi.

In, anto.
Indeed, khalu.
Instantly, sajju.
Is not, nanu ?
Just, eva.
Just as, yatha-r-iva.
Like, viya ; iva.
Likewise, tath'eva.
More and more, bhīyo.
Mostly, yebhuyyena.
Namely, seyyathīdaŋ.
Never, na kadāci.
No, na; no. — *where*, na kvaci. (Do) *not*, mā.
Often, abhiṇhaŋ.
Once, sakiŋ.
Oneself, sayaŋ ; sāmaŋ.
Or, udāhu ; atha vā.
Outside, bahi.
Otherwise, aññathā.
Perhaps, appeva.
Properly, sammad'eva.
Rather, kiñca.
Rightly, sammā.
Secretly, raho.
Seldom, kadāci karahaci.
Shortly, aciraŋ.
Silently, tuṇhī.
Slowly, sanikaŋ.
So, tathā.
So far, tāvatā.
So long, tāvatā.
So long as, yāva kīvaŋ.
Soon, khippaŋ ; sīghaŋ ; āsu ; tuvaṭaŋ.
Strictly, daḷhaŋ.
Surely, avassaŋ ; ekantena.
Then, tadā.
Thence, tato.
There, tattha ; tatra ; tahiŋ.
Therefore, tasmā ; tena.
Through, antarena.
Tightly, gāḷhaŋ.
Together, ekajjhaŋ. — *with* sah'eva.
Until, yāva — tāva.
Upon, upari.
Very much, ativiya ; atīva.
Well-nigh, manaŋ.
What, kiŋ ?
What if, yan nūna.
When, kadā ?
Whence, kuto.
Whenever, yadā.
Where, kuhiŋ ; kutra ?
Wherever, yattha katthaci
Wherefore, yasmā.
Whether, kacci.
Why, kasmā ?
With, saha ; saddhiŋ.
Without, vinā ; ṭhapetvā.
Wrongly, micchā.
Yes, āma ; evaŋ.

36. Some adverbial phrases, interjections and addressing forms.

Ah! Alas! hā; aho.
Anyhow, yena kenaci ākārena.
By how much, kittāvatā.
By this much, ettāvatā.
For a long time, cirāya.
Hail, jayatu!
In many places, bahuttha.
In one place, ekattha.
In one way, ekadhā.
In two ways, dvidhā.
In three ways, tidhā.
In four ways, catudhā.
In five ways, pañcadhā.
In six ways, chadhā.
In seven ways, sattadhā.
In eight ways, aṭṭhadhā.
In nine ways, navadhā.
In ten ways, dasadhā.
In hundred ways, satadhā.
In many ways, bahudhā.
In how many ways, katidhā.
In every way, sabbathā.
In both ways, ubhayathā.
In another way, aññathā.
In the other way, itarathā.
In another place, aññattha.
In both places, ubhayattha.
In another day, aññadā.
In the presence of, sammukhā.
In the absence of, parammukhā.
Look here, iṅgha.
Methinks, maññe.
My dear, bho; ambho; āvuso, samma; mārisa.
Rev. Sir, bhante; bhadante.
Sir, ayye; sāmi.
Shame, dhi! dhiratthu!
Twice, dvikkhattuŋ.
Thrice, tikkhattuŋ.
Four times, catukkhattuŋ.
Five times, pañcakkhattuŋ.
Six times, chakkhattuŋ.
Ten times, dasakkhattuŋ.
Twenty times, vīsatikkhattuŋ.
Hundred times, satakkhattuŋ.
Thousand times, sahassakkhattuŋ.
Many times, bahukkhattuŋ.
How many times, katikkhattuŋ?
My Lord, deva.
Well done, sādhu! sadhu!
What else, aññaŋ kiŋ?

37. Various Verbs. Nānākhyātapadā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Abuses, akkosati	akkuṭṭha	akkositvā.
Ails, rujati	—	rujitvā.
Anoints, añjati	añjita	añjitvā.
Appears, paññāyati	paññāta	paññāyitvā.
Ascends, āruhati	ārūḷha	āruyha.
Assembles, sannipatati	sannipatita	sannipatitvā.
Associates, sevati	sevita	sevitvā
bhajati	bhajita	bhajitvā.
Attempts, ussahati	—	ussahitvā.
Awakes, pabujjhati	pabuddha	pabujjhitvā.
Awakens, pabodheti	pabodhita	pabodhetvā.
Balances, tuleti	tulita	tuletvā.
Bathes, nahāyati	nahāta	nahāyitvā.
Bears, vahati	vahita, vūḷha	vahitvā.
Beats, paharati	pahaṭa	paharitvā
Becomes, bhavati	bhūta	bhavitvā
hoti	—	hutvā.
Becomes established, patiṭṭhāti	patiṭṭhita	patiṭṭhāya.
Becomes full, āpūrati	āpuṇṇa	āpūriya.
Becomes purified, visujjhati	visuddha	visujjhitvā.
Begs, yācati	yācita	yācitvā.
Begins, ārabhati	āraddha	ārabbha
—	—	ārabhitvā.
Behoves, vaṭṭati	—	—
Believes, saddahati	saddahita	saddahitvā.
vissasati	vissattha	vissasitvā.
Binds, bandhati	baddha	bandhiya.
Bites, ḍasati	daṭṭha	ḍasitvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Blows (wind), vāyati	vāyita	vāyitvā.
(with mouth) dhamati	dhanta	dhamitvā.
Breaks, bhindati	bhinna	bhindiya.
bhañjati	bhagga	bhañjiya.
Brings, āharati	āhaṭa	āharitvā.
Brings up, poseti	posita	posiya.
Buries, nikhaṇati	nikhāta	nikhaṇitvā.
Burns, v.i. ḍayhati	daḍḍha	ḍayhitvā.
v.t. dahati	daḍḍha	dahitvā.
Buys, kiṇāti	kīta	kiṇitvā.
Carries, harati	haṭa	haritvā.
Ceases, nivattati	nivattita	nivattiya.
nirujjhati	niruddha	nirujjhitvā.
Collects, ociṇāti	ocita	ocinitvā.
upacināti	upacita	upacinitvā.
Combines, saŋyojeti	saŋyutta	saŋyojetvā.
Comes, āgacchati	āgata	āgantvā.
—	—	āgamma.
Comes in, pavisati	paviṭṭha	pavisitvā.
Comes into existence, uppajjati	uppanna	uppajjitvā.
Comes out, nikkhamati	nikkhanta	nikkhamma.
Composes, racayati	racita	racayitvā.
Conceals, gopeti	gutta	gopetvā
paṭicchādeti	paṭicchanna	paṭicchādiya.
Concentrates, samādahati	samāhita	samādahitvā.
Covers, chādeti	channa	chādetvā.
—	chādita	chādiya.
Creates, māpeti	māpita	māpetvā.
nimmiṇāti	nimmita	nimmiṇitvā.
Cries, rodati	—	roditvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Crosses (a stream), tarati	tiṇṇa	taritvā.
Cures, tikicchati	tikicchita	tikicchiya.
Cuts, chindati	chinna	chinditvā.
Dances, naccati	—	naccitvā.
Decides, nicchēti	nicchita	nicchiya.
Decorates, maṇḍeti	maṇḍita	maṇḍetvā.
alaṅkaroti	alaṅkata	alaṅkaritvā.
Defeats, parājeti	parājita	parājiya.
Deprives of, voropeti	voropita	voropiya.
Descends, oruhati	orūḷha	oruhitvā,
—	—	oruyha.
Dies, marati	mata	maritvā.
Digests, jīreti	jiṇṇa	jīretvā.
Digs, khaṇati	khata	khaṇitvā.
Disappears, antaradhāyati	antarahita	antaradhāyitvā.
Disputes, vivadati	vivadita	vivaditvā.
Divides, bhājeti	bhājita	bhājetvā.
vibhajati	vibhatta	vibhajiya.
Does, karoti	kata	katvā, karitvā.
Drags, ākaḍḍhati	ākaḍḍhita	ākaḍḍhitvā.
Dries, v.t. sukkhāpeti	sukkhāpita	sukkhāpetvā.
v.i. sussati	sukkha	sussitvā.
Drinks, pivati	pīta	pivitvā.
Dwells, vasati	vuttha	vasitvā.
Dwindles, parihāyati	parihīna	parihāyitvā.
Eats, bhuñjati,	bhutta	bhuñjiya.
asnāti	asita	
adati	—	aditvā.
Emerges from water, uttarati	uttiṇṇa	uttaritvā.
Enshrines, nidahati	nidahita, nihita	nidahitvā.

Present 1*st Sing.*	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Enters, pavisati	paviṭṭha	pavisitvā.
Establishes, v.t. patiṭṭhāpeti	patiṭṭhāpita	patiṭṭhāpiya.
v.i. patiṭṭhāti	patiṭṭhita	patiṭṭhāya.
Exists, pavattati	pavatta, pavattita	pavattetvā.
Falls, patati	patita	patitvā.
Fears, bhāyati	bhīta	bhāyitvā.
Feels, vedeti	vedita	vediyitvā.
Fights, yujjhati	yujjhita	yujjhitvā.
Fills, v.t. pūreti	pūrita	pūretvā.
v.i. pūrati	puṇṇa	pūritvā.
Flees, palāyati	palāta	palāyitvā.
Flies, uḍḍeti	uḍḍita	uḍḍīyitvā.
Floats, v.i. vuyhati	vūḷha	vuyhitvā.
upplavati	upplavita	upplavitvā.
v.t. plāveti	plāvita	plāvetvā.
Flows, paggharati	paggharita	pagghariya.
sandati	sandita	sanditvā.
Folds, saŋharati	saŋhaṭa	saŋharitvā.
Follows, anugacchati	anugata	anugantvā.
Forbears, sahati	sahita	sahitvā.
adhivāseti	adhivāsita	adhivāsetvā.
Forgets, pamussati	pamuṭṭha	pamussitvā.
Forgives, khamati	khanta	khamitvā.
Forsakes, cajati	catta	cajitvā.
pajahati	pajahita	pahāya, pajahiya.
jahāti	jahita	jahitvā.
Gets, labhati	laddha	laddhā, labhitvā.
adhigacchati	adhigata	adhigantvā.
Gives, dadāti, deti	dinna	datvā, daditvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Gives in charge, niyyādeti	niyyādita	niyyādetvā.
Goes, gacchati	gata	gantvā.
yāti	yāta	—
Goes ashore, pāraŋ gacchati	pāraṅgata	pāraṅgantvā,
tarati	tiṇṇa	taritvā.
Goes out, nikkhamati	nikkhanta	nikkhamma.
Governs, anupāleti	anupālita	anupāletvā.
Grows, v.i. vaḍḍhati	vuḍḍha	vaḍḍhitvā.
v.t. vaḍḍheti	vaḍḍhita	vaḍḍhetvā.
Grows up, rūhati	rūḷha	rūhitvā.
Hangs, v.i. olambati	olagga	olambitvā.
v.t. olambeti	olambita	olambetvā.
Happens, sijjhati	siddha	—
Hears, suṇāti, suṇoti	suta	sutvā, suṇitvā.
Heats, tāpeti	tāpita, tatta	tāpetvā.
Honours, pūjeti, māneti	pūjita, mānita	pūjetvā, mānetvā.
Identifies, santīreti	santīrita	santīretvā.
Illuminates, obhāseti	obhāsita	obhāsetvā.
joteti	jotita	jotetvā.
Imitates, anukaroti	anukata	anukaritvā.
Imprisons, rodheti	rodhita	rodhiya.
Interprets, anuvādeti	anuvādita	anuvādetvā.
Interrogates, pucchati	puṭṭha, pucchita	pucchitvā.
anuvijjati	anuvijjita	anuvijjitvā.
Interrupts, upacchindati	upacchinna	upacchijja.
Is, bhavati	bhūta	bhavitvā.
atthi	—	—
Is able, sakkoti	—	sakkuṇitvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Judges, tīreti	tīrita	tīretvā.
viniccheti	vinicchita	vinicchiya.
Jumps, pakkhandati	pakkhanta	pakkhanditvā.
Keeps, ṭhapeti	ṭhapita	ṭhapetvā.
Kills, māreti	mārita	māretvā.
ghāteti	ghātita	ghātetvā.
hanati	hata	hantvā.
Kindles, jāleti	jālita	jāletvā.
Knits, gantheti	ganthita	ganthetvā.
Knows, jānāti	ñāta	ñatvā.
Laments, vilapati	—	vilapitvā.
Laughs, hasati	haṭṭha	hasitvā.
Lays aside, nikkipati	nikkhitta	nikkhipitvā.
Leads, neti	nīta	netvā, nītvā.
Learns, ugganhāti	uggahita	uggahetvā, ugganhiya.
Lifts up, uccāreti	uccārita	uccāretvā.
ukkhipati	ukkhitta	ukkhipitvā.
Lives, jīvati	—	jīvitvā.
Looks, passati	diṭṭha	passitvā.
oloketi	olokita	olokiya.
Manifests, pātubhavati	pātubhūta	pātubhavitvā.
Measures, miṇāti	mita	miṇitvā.
Moves, calati	calita	calitvā.
Nurses, āpādeti	āpādita	āpādetvā.
Observes, rakkhati	rakkhita	rakkhiya.
paṭipajjati	paṭipanna	paṭipajjitvā.
Obtains, adhigacchati	adhigata	adhigantvā.
Opens, vivarati	vivaṭa	vivaritvā.
Oppresses, pīḷeti	pīḷita	pīḷetvā.
Originates, uppādeti	uppādita	uppādetvā.
nibbatteti	nibbattita	nibbattetvā.
Perishes, vinassati	vinaṭṭha	vinassitvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Plays, kīḷati	—	kīḷitvā,
ramati	rata	ramitvā.
Pleases, tussati	tuṭṭha	tussitvā.
Ploughs, kasati	kaṭṭha	kasitvā.
Pounds, koṭṭeti	koṭṭita	koṭṭetvā.
Praises, abhitthavati	abhitthuta	abhitthaviya.
Preaches, deseti	desita	desetvā.
Prepares, sajjeti	sajjita	sajjetvā.
Prints, muddeti	muddita	muddetvā.
Promises, paṭijānāti	paṭiññāta	paṭijānitvā.
paṭissuṇāti	paṭissuta	paṭissutvā.
Protects, pāleti	pālita	pāletvā.
Prevents, nivāreti	nivārita	nivāretvā.
Purifies, visodheti	visodhita	visodhetvā.
sampasādeti	sampasādita	sampasādiya.
Purges, vireceti	viritta	virecetvā.
Pushes away, panudati	panudita	panuditvā.
Rains, vassati	vaṭṭha	vassitvā.
Raises, uṭṭhāpeti	uṭṭhāpita	uṭṭhāpetvā.
Reads, paṭhati	paṭhita	paṭhitvā.
Recites, sajjhāyati	sajjhāyita	sajjhāyitvā.
Regains, paṭilabhati	paṭiladdha	paṭilabhitvā.
Remembers, anussarati	anussarita	anussaritvā.
Resolves, adhiṭṭhāti	adhiṭṭhita	adhiṭṭhāya.
Returns, v.i. paṭinivattati	paṭinivatta	paṭinivattitvā.
paccāgacchati	paccāgata	paccāgantvā.
Rises, uṭṭhāti	uṭṭhita	uṭṭhāya.
Roars, nadati	—	naditvā.
Runs, dhāvati	—	dhāvitvā.
Says, vadati	vutta	vatvā.
bhāsati	bhāsita	bhāsitvā.
katheti	kathita	kathetvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Seeks, gavesati	gavesita	gavesitvā.
pariyesati	pariyesita	pariyesiya.
Sees, passati	diṭṭha	passitvā, disvā.
Sells, vikkiṇāti	vikkīta	vikkiṇitvā.
Sends, peseti	pesita	pesetvā.
Sets fire, jhāpeti	jhāpita	jhāpetvā.
Sews, sibbati	sibbita	sibbetvā.
Shakes, kampeti	kampita	kampetvā.
cāleti	cālita	cāletvā.
Shines, virocati	virocita	virocitvā.
obhāsati	obhāsita	obhāsitvā.
Shoots, vijjhati	viddha	vijjhitvā.
Shows, dasseti	dassita	dassetvā.
Shuts, pidahati	pihita	pidahitvā.
Sings, gāyati	gāyita	gāyitvā.
Sinks, v.i. nimujjati	nimugga	nimujjitvā.
Sits, nisīdati	nisinna	nisīdiya.
Sleeps, sayati	—	sayitvā.
niddāyati	—	niddāyitvā.
Smells, ghāyati	ghāyita	ghāyitvā.
Sows, kakacena chindati	— chinna	— chinditvā.
Spends, vissajjeti	vissaṭṭha	vissajjetvā.
Spreads, v.i. pattharati	patthaṭa	pattharitvā.
v.t. vitthāreti	vitthata	vitthāretvā.
Springs up, ubbhijjati	ubbhinna	ubbhijja.
Stands, tiṭṭhati	ṭhita	ṭhatvā.
Steals, coreti	corita	coretvā
theneti	thenita	thenetvā.
Strews, vikirati	vikiṇṇa	vikiritvā.
Strings, āvuṇāti	āvuta	āvuṇitvā.
Stumbles, pakkhalati	pakkhalita	pakkhalitvā.
Swallows, gilati	gilita	gilitvā.

Present 1st Sing.	*Past Participle*	*Absolutive*
Sweeps, sammajjati	sammaṭṭha	sammajjitvā.
Swoons, mucchati	mucchita	mucchitvā.
Takes, ādāti	ādinna	ādāya, ādiyitvā.
gaṇhāti	gahita	gahetvā, gaṇhiya,
Takes down, otāreti	otārita	otāretvā
oropeti	oropita	oropiya.
Tastes, sāyati	sāyita	sāyitvā.
Teaches, uggaṇhāpeti	uggaṇhāpita	uggaṇhāpetvā
sikkhāpeti	sikkhāpita	sikkhāpetvā.
Thinks, cinteti	cintita	cintetvā.
Threatens, tajjeti	tajjita	tajjetvā.
Throws, khipati	khitta	khipitvā.
Touches, phusati	phuṭṭha	phusitvā.
Trains, sikkhāpeti	sikkhāpita	sikkhāpiya.
dameti	damita	damiya.
Translates, parivatteti	parivattita	parivattetvā.
Trembles, kampati	kampita	kampitvā.
Turns, vaṭṭeti	vaṭṭita	vaṭṭetvā.
Understands, bujjhati	buddha	bujjhitvā.
Unfolds, pasāreti	pasārita	pasāriya.
Vomits, vamati	vamita	vamitvā.
Waits for, āgameti	—	āgametvā.
Walks, carati	—	caritvā.
Wanders, āhiṇḍati	—	āhiṇḍitvā.
Washes, dhovati	dhota	dhovitvā.
Wears on, nivāseti	nivattha	nivāsetvā.
Weaves, vināti	vīta	vinitvā.
Wins, jināti	jita	jinitvā.
Wishes, icchati	icchita	icchiya.
Wraps, veṭheti	veṭhita	veṭhetvā.
Writes, likhati	likhita	likhitvā.
Yokes, yojeti	yutta	yojetvā, yojiya.

PART II

1. General Conversation I.

Sādhāraṇa-sallāpo.

1. Do you know Pāli ?
   Tvaŋ Pālibhāsaŋ jānāsi ?
2. I know a little.
   Ahaŋ thokaŋ jānāmi.
3. Are you able to converse in Pāli ?
   Sakkosi tvaŋ pālibhāsāya sallapituŋ ?
4. Yes, I am able to converse a little.
   Āma, ahaŋ thokaŋ sallapituŋ sakkomi.
5. What is your name ?
   Tuyhaŋ nāmaŋ kiŋ ? Kin nāmo'si ?
6. My name is Vijayabāhu.
   Ahaŋ Vijayabāhu-nāmo'mhi.
7. Where do you live ?
   Tvaŋ kattha vasasi ?
8. I live in Colombo.
   Ahaŋ Koḷambanagare vasāmi.
9. What is your age ?
   Tuyhaŋ āyuppamāṇāŋ kittakaŋ ?
10. My age is fifteen.
    Mayahaŋ āyuppamāṇaŋ paṇṇarasa.
11. How old are you ?
    Kativasso'si tvaŋ (āyunā) ?
12. I am twenty years old.
    Ahaŋ vīsativasso'mhi.

13. Where do your parents live ?
Tuyhaŋ mātāpitaro kuhiŋ vasanti ?

14. They too live in Colombo now.
Te p'idāni Koḷambanagare yeva vasanti.

15. Do you have brothers and sisters too ?
Tuyhaŋ bhātu-bhaginiyo pi santi ?

16. Yes, I have four brothers and two sisters.
Āma, mayhaŋ cattāro bhātaro dve bhaginiyo ca santi.

17. What do your brothers do ?
Tava bhātaro kiŋ karonti ?

18. One of them is a merchant, the second one is a clerk, and the other two still attend schools.
Tesu eko vāṇijo, ditiyo lekhako, dve tāva pāṭhasālāsu uggaṇhanti.

19. What do you like to be (or do) ?
Tvaŋ kiŋ kammaŋ kātum icchasi ?

20. I like to become a carpenter (or an architect).
Aham eko vaḍḍhakī bhavitum icchāmi.

21. When did you come here ?
Kadā tvaŋ idh'āgato'si ?

22. I came here yesterday.
Hīyo'ham idh'āgacchiŋ.

---

2. General Conversation II.

1. Who are you ?
Ko'si tvaŋ ?

2. I am a way-farer.
Aham eko pathiko.

3. Where do you come from ?
Kuto tvam āgacchasi ?

4. I come from India.
Ahaŋ Indudesato āgacchāmi.

5. For what purpose have you come ?
Tvaŋ kiŋ kātum āgato'si ?

6. I want to sell some goods.
Ahaŋ bhaṇḍāni vikkiṇitum icchāmi.

7. Why did you come here ?
Kasmā idh'āgato'si ?

8. I came here to talk to you.
Tayā saddhiŋ sallapituŋ āgato'mhi.

9. Who (or what) is your father ?
Ko tuyhaŋ pitā ?

10. My father is the merchant Mahānāma.
Mama pitā Mahānāmo vāṇijo.

11. Who is your friend or acquaintance here ?
Ko idha tava mitto vā sandiṭṭho vā ?

12. The mayor of this city is a friend of mine.
Idha nagaraguttiko mayhaŋ mitto hoti.

13. Where do you work ?
Kattha tvaŋ kammaŋ karosi ?

14. I work in a post-office.
Aham ekasmiŋ sāsanāgāre kammaŋ karomi.

15. Where do you go from here ?
Ito tvaŋ kuhiŋ gacchasi ?

16. I will go to another town from here.
Aham ito aññaŋ nagaraŋ gamissāmi.

17. Do you like this place ?
Piyāyasi tvam idaŋ ṭhānaŋ ?

18. I may like this place if it is not too hot.
Piyāyeyyam idaŋ ṭhānaŋ sace'daŋ nāccuṇhaŋ bhaveyya.

19. When will you go home?
Kadā tvaŋ sakaṭṭhānaŋ gamissasi?

20. I will go home when I get enough money.
Yadā pahoṇakaŋ mūlaŋ labhissāmi, tadā'haŋ gamissāmi.

21. How much money have you now with you?
Kittakaŋ mūlaŋ 'dāni tava santike atthi?

22. I have fourteen rupees and fifty cents.
Cuddasa rūpiyāni aḍḍharūpiyañ ca mama santike santi.

---

3. Orders and Advice.

1. Ring the bell.
Ghaṇṭhaŋ vādehi.

2. Bring my watch here.
Mama horālocanaŋ idh'āhara.

3. Call that man here.
Taŋ purisaŋ idha pakkosāhi.

4. Wash your feet.
Tuyhaŋ pāde dhovāhi.

5. Do not go in the sun.
Ātape mā gacchāhi.

6. Do not drink intoxicants.
Majjaŋ mā piva.

7. Fold my silk dress.
Mama koseyyacchādanaŋ saŋharāhi.

8. Give this beggar some rice.
Imassa yācakassa thokaŋ taṇḍulaŋ dehi.

9. Send that boy to fetch a pen.
Lekhaṇiŋ ānetuŋ taŋ dārakaŋ pesehi.

10. Be always obedient to your parents.
Sadā mātāpitunnaŋ vacanakarā bhavatha.

11. Do not ridicule elders.
Mā vuddhānaŋ parihāsaŋ karotha.

12. Never tell lies.
Mā kadāci pi musā bhaṇatha.

13. Do not kill living beings.
Mā jīvino jīvitā voropetha.

14. Pay respect to all religious teachers.
Sabbesaŋ samaṇānaŋ gāravaŋ karotha.

15. Keep company with virtuous friends.
Kalyāṇamitte sevatha.

16. Do not keep company with friends who have fallen into vice.
Pāpamitte mā bhajatha.

17. Do not steal even a needle that belongs to others.
Mā parasantakaŋ sūcimattam pi thenetha.

18. Do not tease animals.
Tiracchānagate mā hiŋsatha.

19. Do not try to find others' faults.
Mā paresaŋ chiddāni gavesatha.

20. Find out your own faults and avoid them.
Attano vajjāni gavesetvā tāni pajahatha.

---

4. Conversation with a school-boy.

1. Why did you not come yesterday? or why were you absent yesterday?
Kasmā tvaŋ hīyo n'āgato'si?

2. Yesterday I went with my father to a funeral.
Hīyo'haŋ pitarā saddhiŋ matakaṭṭhānaŋ agamiŋ.

3. Where are your books and writing materials ?
Kuhiŋ tava potthakā lekhanabhaṇḍāni ca ?
4. I came here having left them on the desk in the school.
Tān'haŋ sālabbhantare lekhanaphalake ṭhapetvā āgato'mhi.
5. Why do you come late today ?
Kasmā tvam ajja cirāyitvā āgacchasi ?
6. Being unable to cross the bridge as it was broken down I am late.
Antarāmagge setuno bhinnattā taritum asakkonto cirāyiŋ.
7. What did that boy say to you ?
So dārako tuyhaŋ kiŋ kathesi ?
8. He said that he could not buy the necessary books as he had no money.
Nimmūlattā icchite potthake kiṇituŋ nāsakkhī ti so vadi.
9. Why did he send for you ?
Kasmā so taŋ pakkosi ?
10. He has sent for me because he wished to get a book from me.
Mama santikā ekaŋ potthakaŋ laddhum icchanto so maŋ pakkosi.
11. How many books did you buy ?
Kati potthakā kītā tayā ?
12. I bought four books.
Mayā cattāro potthakā kītā.
13. How much did you pay for them ?
Tesam atthāya kittakaŋ mūlaŋ dinnaŋ tayā ?
14. I gave eight rupees and twenty-five cents.
Aṭṭha rūpiyāni pañcavīsati-satabhāge ca aham adāsiŋ.

15. Can you run quickly?
Sakkosi tvaŋ sīghaŋ dhāvituŋ?

16. I am not able to run very fast.
Aham atisīghaŋ dhāvituŋ na sakkomi.

17. Was it done by him in your presence?
Katam idaŋ tena tuyhaŋ sammukhe?

18. No; it was done by him in the presence of two other students.
Na; aññesaŋ dvinnaŋ sissānaŋ santike ten'etaŋ kataŋ.

19. If it is so, how do you know this?
Yadi evaŋ, kathaŋ tvam idaŋ jānāsi?

20. They told me that he did so.
So tathā karī ti te maŋ vadiŋsu.

21. When will your father return?
Tuyhaŋ pitā kadā paccāgamissati?

22. He will return from there day after tomorrow.
Parasuve so tato āgamissati.

23. Did you tear the leaves of this book?
Tvaŋ imassa potthakassa pattāni dālesi nu?

24. I did not; I was writing my copy.
Na, ahaŋ lipiparicaye akkharāni likhanto nisīdiŋ.

25. Do you write with steel nibs?
Ayalekhanīmukhehi nu tumhe likhatha?

26. We write with quill pens.
Mayaŋ pattanāḷa-lekhanīhi likhāma.

27. What did your teacher teach you yesterday?
Kiŋ tumhākam ācariyo hīyo uggaṇhāpesi?

28. He taught us the geography of India.
So'mhākaŋ Bhārata-bhūmivitthāraŋ uggaṇhāpesi.

29. As my slate is broken I shall buy another to-morrow.
Mama silāpattharassa binnattā suve'ham aññaŋ kiṇissāmi.

30. Did he give you that book ?
So taŋ potthakaŋ tuyhaŋ ādasi nu ?

31. No ; it was given by him to his sister.
Na ; tena so attano bhaginiyā dinno.

32. I cannot give you the book, for it is not mine.
Mama anāyattattā taŋ potthakaŋ tuyhaŋ dātuŋ na sakkomi.

33. Having been expelled from the school the boy returned home.
Pāṭhasālāya nikkaḍḍhito so sisso attano gāmaŋ paccāgamāsi.

34. If you wish to be successful in the future, learn while you are young.
Anāgate abhivuddhim pattum icchantā daharakāle sippuggahaṇaŋ karotha.

---

5. Conversation between two farmers.

1. Good morning !
Suppabhātaŋ !

2. It is good of you to have come here.
Sundaraŋ tayā kataŋ idh'āgacchantena.

3. I hoped that you would come as I was anxious to meet you.
Ahaŋ tayā samāgantum icchanto tav'āgamanaŋ paccāsiŋsanto vasiŋ.

4. Why did you not come here for a long time ? (Why have you been away so long ?)
Kasmā tvaŋ cirāya idha n'āgato 'si ?

5. I could not go anywhere for about a month as I was ill.
Gelaññen'ābhibhūto'haŋ ekamāsamattaŋ katthaci pi gantuŋ nāsakkhiŋ.

6. Was your harvest fruitful ?
Tava sassaŋ nipphannaŋ vā no vā ?

7. My crop was destroyed by an excess of water only a small quantity is left unharmed.
Adhikajalena mama sassaŋ vinassi ; thokam eva avasiṭṭhaŋ ahosi.

8. What about your own crop ?
Kā bhavato sasse pavatti ?

9. At first, some cattle broke the fence and ate the young plants, and then the remainder died of drought.
Paṭhamaŋ gāvo vatiŋ bhinditvā taruṇasassaŋ khādiŋsu, athāvasiṭṭhaŋ anodakena milāyi.

10. If it is so, how will you feed your family ?
Yajjevaŋ, kathaŋ tvaŋ attano kuṭumbaŋ posetuŋ sakkosi ?

11. I will earn my livelihood by selling pot-herbs, brinjals, pumpkins, etc.
Ahaŋ sākapaṇṇāni bhaṇḍākī-kumbhaṇḍādīni ca vikkiṇitvā jīvikaŋ kappessāmi.

12. Are there many orange trees in your garden ?
Santi tav'uyyāne bahū jambīrarukkhā ?

13. There are twenty trees in my garden.
Vīsati rukkhā mam'uyyāne ropitā honti.

14. How many fruits do you gather from those trees in one crop?
Ekasmiŋ vāre tehi kittakāni phalāni ocināsi?

15. I get about 2,000 fruits in one crop.
Ekasmiŋ phalavāre dvisahassamattāni phalāni labhāmi.

16. When do you wish to plough your field?
Kadā tava khettaŋ kasitum icchasi?

17. I will plough it when I get oxen and ploughs.
Yadā goṇe ca naṅgalāni ca labhissāmi tadā'haŋ kasissāmi.

18. How many mowers do you need in reaping?
Lāyane kittakā lāyakā icchitabbā?

19. Ten reapers with ten scythes will be able to reap my harvest.
Dasa lāyakā dasahi dāttehi mama sassaŋ lāyituŋ sakkhissanti.

20. Having heaped them on the threshing floor how many oxen do you need for threshing!
Khale rāsīkatvā katīhi goṇehi maddāpessasi?

21. Having got them threshed by eight oxen and having removed straw and chaff, I will bring home the grain after getting it dried.
Aṭṭhahi goṇehi maddāpetvā palālaŋ uddharitvā bhusaŋ papphoṭetvā sukkhāpetvā ca dhaññaŋ geham ānessāmi.

---

6. Conversation between two merchants.

1. Welcome (to you)! Please sit down here.
Svāgataŋ bhavato! Nisīdāh'imasmiŋ āsane.

2. How are you getting on?
Kathaŋ tava sarīrappavatti?

3. Thank you; I am quite well.
Thuti atthu; aham accantanirogī viharāmi.

4. Are your wife and children well and happy?
Tava putta-dārā pi nirogā sukhino?

5. Yes, they too are in good health and contented.
Evaŋ, te pi appābādhā c'eva santuṭṭhā ca.

6. How much did you gain this month by selling your goods?
Imasmiŋ māse bhaṇḍavikkayena kittako lābho laddho bhavatā?

7. There was no gain but only loss as I had to sell my goods at less than the cost price.
Kītamūlato pi ūnamūlena vikkiṇitattā mayhaŋ hāni yeva ahosi na vaḍḍhi.

8. What goods did you buy from Persia?
Pārasika-desato kāni bhaṇḍāni tayā kītāni?

9. I went there with a caravan and brought many carpets with the aid of camels.
Ahaŋ satthena tattha gantvā bahūni anaggha-kojavāni oṭṭhesu āropetvā ānesiŋ.

10. At what price do you want to sell your carpets?
Ekaŋ kojavaŋ kittakena mūlena vikkiṇitum icchasi?

11. I will sell them at double the cost price.
Kītamulato diguṇena mūlena vikkiṇissāmi.

12. I have heard that a merchant-vessel arrived in the harbour yesterday.
Ekā vāṇijanāvā hīyo paṭṭanam āgatā ti sutam mayā.

13. Yes, I went to the harbour and gave some money in advance to buy goods from there.
Evaŋ, ahaŋ nāvātitthaŋ gantvā tato bhaṇḍaŋ gahetuŋ saccakāraŋ adāsiŋ.

14. Tomorrow I will have them brought to my shop in ten carts.
Suve ahaŋ dasahi sakaṭehi tāni bhaṇḍāni mama āpaṇaŋ āharāpessāmi.

15. I am inclined to buy the whole lot.
Ahaŋ sabbaŋ bhaṇḍarāsiŋ kiṇitum icchāmi.

16. A hundred mangoes could be had for a rupee.
Sataŋ ambaphalāni ekena rūpiyena ketuŋ sakkā.

17. How much did you pay for this blanket?
Etassa kambalass'atthāya kittakaŋ tayā dinnaŋ?

18. I gave ten rupees and fifty cents.
Ahaŋ dasa rūpiyāni paṇṇāsa-satabhāge ca adāsiŋ.

---

7. About Animals, Birds and Insects.

1. Dogs watch over their masters' houses at night.
Sunakhā rattiyaŋ attano sāmikānaŋ gehāni rakkhant.

2. People catch elephants and bring them from forests, tame them and get their work done by them.
Manussā araññato hatthī bandhitvā ānetvā dametvā attānaŋ kiccāni kārāpenti.

3. Horses, harnessed to the carriages, run with them through the streets.
Rathesu yojitā assā te ākaḍḍhantā visikhāsu dhāvanti.

4. The donkey is able to bear (or carry) a heavy burden.
Gadrabho bahuŋ bhāraŋ vahituŋ sakkoti.

5. Camels, loaded with many goods, are able to go through the desert where there is no water.

   Otthā bahūni bhaṇḍāni ādāya nirudakakantāre gantuŋ samatthā honti.

6. Having climbed the tree, the monkey destroyed the nests of the birds.

   Vānaro rukkhaŋ āruhitvā pakkhīnaŋ kulāvake vināsesi.

7. The cat chased a squirrel to the foot of the tree.

   Biḷālo kalandakaŋ gaṇhituŋ rukkhamūlaŋ dhāvi.

8. Hunters hunt deer and bring their flesh to be sold in the town.

   Vyādhā mige vijjhitvā maŋsaŋ vikkiṇituŋ nagaraŋ āharanti.

9. While eating grass, the hare saw a man and ran away frightened.

   Tiṇaŋ khādanto saso ekaŋ manussaŋ disvā bhīto palāyi.

10. The cow likes to allow her calf to suck, and does not wish to be milked by others.

    Gāvī sakaŋ vacchaŋ pāyetum icchati, na pan' aññehi khīrassa duhanaŋ.

11. People take the honey by force which is made with much difficulty by the bees, with the pollen gathered from flowers.

    Madhikarehi puppharenavo āharitvā kicchena kataŋ madhuŋ manussā balakkārena gaṇhanti.

12. The parrot pierced the mango with its beak and sucked its juice.

    Suvo mukhatuṇḍena ambaphalaŋ vijjhitvā tassa rasaŋ pivi.

13. White ants bring a small quantity of earth at a time and gradually build a big ant-hill.
Upacikā thoka-thokaŋ mattikaŋ ānetvā anukkamena mahantaŋ vammikaŋ karonti.

14. Mosquitoes worry people by biting them and sucking their blood.
Makasā manusse ḍasitvā lohitaŋ pivantā te pīḷenti.

15. In order to catch insects the spider spreads the web made by itself.
Uṇṇanābhi khuddajantavo gahetuŋ attanā kataŋ jālaŋ pattharati.

16. Ants prepare their homes by digging the earth.
Pipīlikā bhūmiŋ khaṇitvā tāsaŋ vasanaṭṭhānaŋ paṭiyādenti.

17. Attracted by the glare grasshoppers fly into the fire and die there.
Salabhā aggiŋ disvā tassa vaṇṇena mohitā tattha patitvā maranti.

18. The pigeons sat on the roof of the house and cooed.
Pārāvatā gehassa chadane nisīditvā raviŋsu.

19. Many crows flew up and perched on the branches.
Bahū kākā ākāsaŋ pakkhanditvā rukkhasākhāsu nilīyiŋsu (atha vā nisīdiŋsu).

20. Hawks kill small birds and eat them.
Senā khuddaka-pakkhino māretvā khādanti.

21. There are ten swans and twenty cranes in that lake.
Tasmiŋ taḷāke dasa haŋsā vīsati bakā ca santi.

22. Buffaloes like to wallow in the muddy water.
Mahisā sapaṅke jale nimujjitum icchanti.

23. Snakes devour rats, but they (the snakes) are killed by the mungooses.
Sappā undūre gilanti; tathā pi te nakulehi māriyanti.

24. The venom of the scorpion is in its tail, but serpents have their venom at the root of their fangs.
Vicchikānaŋ visaŋ naṅguṭṭhe hoti, sappānam pana visaŋ dāṭhāmūle.

25. Musk is obtained from a certain kind of deer which live in the Himalayan regions.
Katthūrikā Himavante vasantiyā ekāya migajātiyā labbhati.

---

8. About Trees, Fruits, Flowers, etc.

1. There are many hundred thousands of coconut trees in Ceylon.
Laṅkāyaŋ aneka-satasahassasaṅkhā nāḷikerarukkhā saŋvijjanti.

2. Some people plait coconut leaves and thatch their houses with them.
Ekacce tesaŋ pattāni vāyetvā tehi gehāni chādenti.

3. They draw the sap from the flowers and make intoxicants out of it.
Tesaŋ pupphehi rasaŋ gahetvā majjāni sampādenti.

4. They condense the sap by heating it with fire and make treacle and juggery with it.
Puppharasaŋ agginā tāpetvā ghanaŋ katvā phāṇitaŋ guḷañ ca sampādenti.

5. They obtain milk and oil from (the kernel of) the nuts.
Phalehi khīraŋ telañ ca labhanti.

6. The water in the young coconut is sweet and cool.
Taruṇa-nāḷikerānaŋ jalaŋ madhurañ c'eva sītalañ ca.

7. The boys brought down unripe mangoes by throwing sticks at them.
Dārakā daṇḍāni khipitvā (or daṇḍehi paharitvā) āmāni ambāni pātesuŋ.

8. Jak-fruit, bread-fruit and bananas are found in tropical countries.
Panasāni labujāni kadaliphalāni ca uṇhādhika-raṭṭhesu sambhavanti.

9. Grapes and apples grow in countries where there is a mild climate.
Muddikā mahābadarā ca sama-sītuṇhesu desesu jāyanti.

10. Nutmeg and mace are found in the same fruit.
Jātiphala-jātikosā ekasmiŋ yeva phale sambhavanti.

11. Of all kinds of sandal wood the red is the most valuable.
Candanesu rattacandanaŋ mahagghatamaŋ.

12. Cardamoms are a kind of small seeds which have a pungent taste.
Eḷā ti ekā kaṭukarasā khuddaka-bījajāti.

13. The jujubes of Ceylon are smaller than those of India.
Laṅkāya badarāni Jambudīpe badarehi khuddakatarāni honti.

14. The father brought grapes and oranges, and divided them among his sons and daughters.
Pitā muddikāni jambīrāni ca āharitvā attano putta-dhītarānaŋ bhājetvā adāsi.

15. Dates are imported to Ceylon from foreign countries.
Mahākhajjurīphalāni videsehi Laṅkaŋ āharīyanti.

16. The boys bought some ripe marmelos and gave them to their sisters.

Dārakā pakkāni beluvāni kiṇitvā tesaŋ bhaginīnaŋ adaŋsu.

17. Prince Siddhartha was born under a sal tree; he became a Buddha at the foot of a bo-tree.

Siddhatthakumāro sālarukkhamūle jāto, assattharukkhamūle Buddho bhavi.

18. Bring cucumbers and snake-gourds from the market and prepare curries (with them).

Āpaṇato kakkārīphalāni paṭolāni ca āharitvā vyañjanāni sampādehi.

19. Champac flowers have an agreeable smell, but the flowers of pentapetes phoenicea are without any smell.

Campakapupphāni manuññagandhāni honti; jayasumanapupphāni niggandhāni.

20. The timber of the ironwood tree is very hard, its flowers are exceedingly sweet-scented.

Nāgarukkhassa dāru atithaddhaŋ, pupphāni atisayena sugandhāni.

21. The varana tree looks like a dead tree when its leaves have fallen.

Varaṇarukkho pattānaŋ galitakāle sukkharukkho viya paññāyati.

22. Betel and arecanuts, constantly used for chewing by the Indians, are unknown in European countries.

Jambudīpikehi mukhavāsatthāya niccasevitāni tambūlāni pugāni ca Yuropīyaraṭṭhesu aññātāni.

9. About a Dwelling House.

1. Open the door and the windows of my room.
Mama gabbhe dvāra-vātapānāni vivarāhi.

2. The daughter locked the door, and taking the key with her went to the well for a bath.
Dhītā dvāraŋ pidahitvā kuñcikam ādāya nahānatthāya kūpam agamāsi.

3. Every morning the slave-women sweep the compounds and remove the dirt.
Dāsiyo sabbadā pāto gehaṅganāni sammajjitvā kacavaraŋ apanenti.

4. Standing on the threshold of the kitchen, the mistress of the house called the cook.
Gharaṇī rasavatiyā ummāre ṭhatvā sūdaŋ āmantesi.

5. She asked him to prepare mutton for breakfast.
Pātarāsatthāya eḷakamaŋsaŋ pacāhī ti sā taŋ vadi.

6. The servant covered the table with a cloth and set plates and spoons on it.
Sevako bhojanaphalakaŋ attharitvā tattha kaŋse ca kaṭacchū ca ṭhapesi.

7. The masters of the house with their relations sat on chairs placed around the table to eat their food.
Gharasāmikā attano ñātīhi saddhiŋ bhuñjanatthāya bhojanaphalakassa samantā pīṭhesu nisīdiŋsu.

8. Do you like yams ?
Tvaŋ kande bhuñjitum icchasi ?

9. No, I like curd.
Na, ahaŋ dadhiŋ bhuñjitum icchāmi.

10. The children shouted ' we like to drink milk '.
' Mayaŋ khīraŋ pivitum icchāmā 'ti dārakā unnadiŋsn.

11. One person said that the taste of the mutton-curry was not palatable.
Maŋsavyañjanassa raso na sundaro ti eko vadi.

12. Bring me some salt and fresh butter quickly.
Thokaŋ lavaṇaŋ nonītañ ca sigham āharāhi.

13. The slave women put the paddy into the mortar, pound it with pestles and remove the husk.
Dāsiyo vīhī udukkhale pakkhipitvā musalehi koṭṭetvā tace apanenti.

14. The girl put rice into a pot, placed it upon the fire and kindled the fire.
Dārikā cāṭiyaŋ taṇḍule pakkhipitvā uddhanam āropetvā aggiŋ jālesi.

15. The maiden will scrape the coconut with a scraper and extract the juice by squeezing it.
Taruṇī saṇhakaraṇiyā nālikeramiñjaŋ saṇhaŋ katvā madditvā rasaŋ gaṇhissati.

16. The master told the attendant to spread a bedsheet on the bed and put some pillows on it.
Mañce attharaṇam attharitvā bimbohanāni ṭhapehī ti sāmiko upaṭṭhākam āha.

17. Having done so, he spread a mat before the bed and put a carpet upon the mat.
So tathā katvā mañcassa purato kilañjaŋ pattharitvā tass'ūpari ekaŋ kojavam pi atthari.

18. The householder said that the furniture in the house should be taken out and cleaned.
Gehe dārubhaṇḍāni bahi nīharitvā sodhetabbānī ti gahapati avadi.

19. He bought bricks, tiles and timber in order to build a new house.
So navaŋ gehaŋ kāretuŋ giñjakā ca chadaniṭṭhakā ca dārusārāni ca kiṇi.

20. Masons raised the walls, and carpenters did the wood-work, so that the building was soon completed.

Iṭṭhakavaḍḍhakino bhittiyo cinantā dāruvaḍḍhakino dārukammaŋ karontā sīgham eva gehaŋ niṭṭhāpesuŋ.

---

10. About a City.

1. Cities generally have ramparts, moats, gates and watch-towers.

Nagarāni pana bahuso pākāra-parikhā-gopuraṭṭālehi yuttāni honti.

2. In them are many streets and lanes, gardens and houses of many descriptions.

Tesu bahū khuddaka-mahantā vīthiyo, uyyānāni nānāvidhagharāni ca santi.

3. The streets of a city are crowded with horses, carriages, carts and pedestrians.

Nagaravīthiyo assehi rathehi sakaṭehi pathikehi ca ākiṇṇā honti.

4. When the (horse) races are held rich and poor assemble in large numbers at the racecourse.

Assadhāvane vattamāne bahavo dhanavantā niddhanā ca assamaṇḍale samosaranti.

5. In the evenings drunkards get together at taverns and drink intoxicants.

Surāsoṇḍā sāyaṇhesu pānamandiresu sannipatitvā majjaŋ pivanti.

6. The municipal authorities get water from distant places to fill the reservoirs and distribute water among the citizens through pipes.

Nagarapālakā dūraṭṭhānato udaŋ ānetvā jalāsaye pūretvā nāḷamaggehi nāgarikānaŋ udakaŋ bhājenti.

7. In cities there are prisons surrounded with massive walls.
Nagaresu mahantehi pākārehi parikkhittā bandhanāgārā santi.

8. Tonight they will drive in a carriage to the theatre and watch the performance.
Te ajja rattiyaŋ assarathena naccasālaŋ gantvā naccaŋ olokessanti.

9. In the evenings the sons and daughters of the rich, accompanied by their friends, walk in the parks.
Dhanavantānaŋ putta-dhītaro sāyaṇhesu attano attano sahāyehi saddhiŋ uyyānesu āhiṇḍanti.

10. Those who come from foreign countries invariably visit the museum.
Paradesehi āgacchantā ekantena kutūhalasālaŋ passituŋ gacchanti.

11. Travelling by tram-car the compositor arrived at the printing office.
Vaṇṇayojako vijjurathena gantvā muddaṅkanālayaŋ sampāpuṇi.

12. More than twenty thousand people come by train to Anurādhapura on Poson fullmoon-days.
Jeṭṭhapuṇṇamiyaŋ vīsatisahassādhikā manussā dhūmarathehi Anurādhapuraŋ āgacchanti.

13. The king's palace and the palatial buildings of the ministers are situated in the heart of the city.
Rañño c'eva rājāmaccānañ ca pāsādā nagarassa majjhabhāge patiṭṭhitā.

14. Sentinels shut the city-gates at night and take their stand on the watch-towers.
Rattiyaŋ nagaradvārāni thaketvā ārakkhakā aṭṭālesu tiṭṭhanti.

15. When people die within the city their relations carry the corpses to a cemetery and either cremate or bury them.
Antonagare manussesu matesu tesaŋ ñātakā matasarīrāni susānaŋ netvā jhāpenti pi, (bhūmiyam) nikhaṇanti pi.

16. Scavengers and potters live in the suburbs outside the city.
Nagarasodhakā kumbhakārādayo ca nagarato bahi upanagaresu vasanti.

17. During the night the streets of the cities are illuminated with electric lights or some other kind of lights.
Rattiyaŋ nagaravīthiyo vijjuppadīpādīhi ālokitā honti.

18. Our mayor will go round the city at about four o'clock this evening.
Amhākaŋ nagaraguttiko ajja catughaṭikāyaŋ nagaraŋ padakkhiṇaŋ karissati.

19. On Monday, the king accompanied by a large retinue and the harem will visit the pleasure garden outside the city.
Rājā mahatā parivārena orodhena ca saha candavāre nagarato uyyānaŋ gamissati.

20. It is rumoured that a prisoner had murdered the jailor by striking him with a cudgel.
Eko vajjhappatto kārāpālakaŋ muggarena paharitvā māresī ti sūyate.

11. Government Affairs.

1. The king's orders should not be violated.
   Rājūnaŋ āṇā na atikkamitabbā.
2. Those who break the law receive various punishments.
   Ye rājāṇaŋ atikkamanti te nānākārehi daṇḍanaŋ labhanti.
3. In olden days, soldiers, wearing defensive armour and carrying shields and other weapons, fought with swords, javelins, bows and so forth.
   Pubbe pana yodhā sannāhasannaddhā phalakāvudhahatthā asi-satti-dhanuādīhi yujjhiŋsu.
4. Now they mostly fight with fire-arms.
   Idāni te bahuso aggippaharaṇehi yujjhanti.
5. The armies of the kings of old consisted of four divisions, namely: war elephants, cavalry, war-chariots, and infantry.
   Porāṇarājūnaŋ yuddhasenā hatthi-assa-rathapatti-vasena caturaṅginī ahosi.
6. At present, artillery has taken the place of war elephants.
   Imasmiŋ kāle hatthisenāya ṭhāne nāḷiyantasenā tiṭṭhati.
7. Having built fortresses at many places in Ceylon, King Duṭṭhagāmini fought against the Tamils.
   Duṭṭhagāminī mahārājā Laṅkayaŋ nānāṭhānesu khandhāvāre bandhitvā Damiḷehi yujjhi.
8. A rebel named Tīya, having collected an army with the wealth plundered from the shrines, made havoc in Ceylon.
   Tīyo nāma dāmariko cetiyāni bhinditvā dhanaŋ gahetvā senaŋ saŋharitvā Laṅkāyaŋ mahantaŋ vilopam akāsi.

9. Two thousand, two hundred years ago an emperor called Dharmāsoka ruled India.
Ito dvisatādhikānaŋ dvinnaŋ vassasahassānaŋ upari Dhammāsoko nāma rājādhirājā Jambudīpaŋ pālesi.

10. At present King Edward VIII is the Emperor of India.
Idāni aṭṭhama-Edward nāmo adhirājā Jambudīpe adhirajjaŋ kāreti.

11. The ministers sit in the council-chamber to discuss the affairs of government.
Amaccā mantisabhāya sannipatitvā rajjakiccāni mantayanti.

12. The general led his army to the battle-field.
Camūpati attano senāya yuddhabhūmiŋ agamāsi.

13. The allied army retreated to their own quarters when the hostile army advanced.
Yadā sattusenā abbhuyyāsi tadā mittasenā sakaŋ khandhāvāraŋ paccuyyāsi.

14. King Prasenajit defeated the army of Ajātasattu, the king of Magadha, and captured him alive.
Rājā Pasenadi Magadharañño Ajātasattuno senaŋ parājetvā taŋ jīvagāhaŋ gaṇhi.

15. A battle-ship carrying a large number of mariners from China, reached Colombo harbour while sailing westwards.
Ekā yuddhanāvā Cīnaraṭṭhato bahū nāvikayodhe gahetvā pacchimadisaŋ gacchantī Koḷambatitthaŋ pāpuṇi.

16. The envoys who started from Japan on the second day after the new moon of the month of Citra (April) reached Siam on the 14th of the same fortnight.

Japan-desato Cittamāsassa sukkapakkhe dutiyāyaŋ nikkhantā rājadūtā tasmiŋ yeva pakkhe cātuddasiyaŋ Syāmaraṭṭhaŋ sampāpuṇiŋsu.

17. Once an insane woman attempted to murder the premier of Italy.

Ekadā ekā ummattikā Itāliraṭṭhe mahāmaccaŋ māretum ussahi.

18. The constables chased after a culprit for about a league in order to catch him.

Rājabhaṭā ekaŋ sāhasikaŋ gahetuŋ kosamattaŋ anubandhiŋsu.

19. Village headmen often take bribes; they oppress the weak and help the rowdies.

Gāmabhojakā bahuso lañchaŋ gaṇhantā dubbale pīḷenti, caṇḍānaŋ anubalaŋ denti.

20. The judge reprehended the mudaliyar who brought a false charge against a villager.

Vinicchayāmacco ekasmiŋ gāmike kūṭaṭṭakārakaŋ janapadabhojakaŋ tajjesi.

21. When a governor visits a certain place, the inhabitants there put up pandals, etc. to receive him.

Maṇḍalissare yaŋ kiñci padesaŋ gacchante tappadesavāsino toraṇādayo ussāpetvā taŋ sampaṭicchanti.

22. Before the great war the spies of the German Emperor were in all parts of the world.

Mahāsaṅgāmato pubbe German-adhiraññio carapurisā sabbaraṭṭhesu vasiŋsu.

✓ 23. The son of the king's religious adviser married the daughter of the Secretary of State.

Purohitassa putto mahālekhakassa dhītarā vivāhaŋ kari.

24. The throne and the crown of the Sinhalese, which were carried to England more than a century ago were recently brought back by a prince.

Sīhaḷānaŋ sīhāsanaŋ kirīṭañ ca ito satavassādhikakālato pubbe Āṅgalaraṭṭhaŋ nītāni ekena rājakumārena puna idh'ānītāni honti.

25. During the great war, while sailing from sea to sea, a man-of-war named Emden sank a great number of trading vessels.

Mahāhave vattamāne Emden-nāmā ekā yuddhanāvā samuddesu carantī bahū vāṇijanāvāyo osīdāpesi.

26. The crown-prince took steamer at Colombo and arrived in London after a twenty days' voyage.

Yuvarājā Koḷambatitthe nāvaŋ abhiruhitvā vīsatidinehi samuddaŋ taritvā London-nagaraŋ sampāpuṇi.

27. On Wednesday evening, the king with his ministers will go to see an array of troops.

Rājā amaccehi parivuto budhavārassa sāyaṇhe senāvyūhaŋ passituŋ gamissati.

28. Some Chinese air-men flying in aeroplanes destroyed many Japanese war-planes by dropping bombs on them.

Ekacce Cīnabhaṭā vyomayānehi gantvā guḷappaharaṇāni pātetvā Japanraṭṭhikānaŋ vyomayānāni vināsesuŋ.

29. Modern warriors are able to destroy many lives by spreading poisonous gases.

Vattamānikā yodhā visadhūmāni vissajjetvā bahūni jīvitāni vināsetuŋ sakkonti.

30. The victorious army takes possession of the ammunition, horses, etc. of the defeated army.
Jayaggāhikā senā parājitāya senāya yuddhopakaraṇāni assādayo ca attano santake karonti.

---

12. Patients and Medical Treatment.

1. Physicians cure patients in various ways.
Vejjā nānākārehi rogino tikicchanti.
2. Some patients do not like to take decoctions.
Ekacce rogino kasāyāni pivituŋ na icchanti.
3. For such persons they prepare medicines which have a good taste.
Tādisānam atthāya te madhurāni bhesajjāni sampādenti.
4. Cholera, smallpox and plague are infectious and dangerous diseases.
Visūcikā, masūrikā, ahivātakarogo ca saṅkamanakā bhayānakarogā.
5. Most of those who are attacked with these diseases succumb to them ; only a few survive.
Imehi rogehi phuṭṭhā bahuso maranti, appakā yeva jīvitaŋ labhanti.
6. A man who was wounded in a scuffle was carried by his relations to the hospital.
Ekasmiŋ kalahe laddhappahāro manusso tassa ñātīhi sotthisālaŋ nīto hoti.
7. A surgeon cured him by operating on his wounds.
Sallakatto satthakammaŋ katvā taŋ purisaŋ tikicchi.

8. Nurses watched by his bed day and night.
Sappāyakārikā (upaṭṭhāyikā) rattindivaŋ tassa mañcāsanne ṭhatvā taŋ rakkhiŋsu.

9. The doctor asked them to bring clitoria, orris root and liquorice to make a decoction.
Kasāyaŋ pacituŋ girikaṇṇiŋ golomiŋ yaṭṭhimadhukañ ca ānehī ti vejjo vadi.

10. He gave an ointment to be applied to his wound.
So tassa vaṇaŋ ālimpituŋ ekaŋ ālepaŋ adāsi.

11. Many people die of consumption.
Kāsarogena bahū manussā maranti.

12. Tomorrow morning the surgeon will operate on his boil.
Sallavejjo suve pāto tassa gaṇḍaŋ phālessati.

13. Many Indians apply collyrium to their eyes.
Bahū Jambudīpikā attano akkhīni añjanena añjanti.

14. They prepare medicinal oils too for various ailments.
Te nānārogānam atthāya bahūni bhesajjatelāni pi sampādenti.

15. Many diseases disappear through fasting at their commencement.
Rogārambhe anasanena bahū rogā vigacchanti.

16. Fasting is very effective in the case of those who suffer from (any kind of) fever.
Jararogābhibhūtānaŋ anasanaŋ ativiya sappāyaŋ hoti.

17. Many people become victims to diseases by keeping their bodies and garments dirty and by living in insanitary places.
Kiliṭṭha-gatta-vatthatāya aparisuddhaṭṭhānavāsena ca bahavo janā rogapīḷitā bhavanti.

18. Cleaning of the inner body also should be done now and then through vomiting and purging.

Kālena kālaŋ uddhavirecana-adhovirecanehi sarīrabbhantaram pi sodhetuŋ vaṭṭati.

19. Paralysis is considered incurable or very difficult to be cured.

Pakkhaghātarogo pana atekiccho vā duttikiccho vā ti sallakkhito.

20. He has recently recovered from an attack of dysentery.

So atisārarogato aciravuṭṭhito hoti.

21. You will not get over your illness for at least a month.

Antamaso māsamattam pi anatikkamitvā tvaŋ gelaññā na vuṭṭhahissasi.

22. It is still doubtful whether his sister will recover from that illness or not.

Tassa bhaginī tamhā rogā vuṭṭhahissati vā no vā ti saŋsayo vattate.

23. Attending on the sick is highly praised by our Blessed One.

Gilānupaṭṭhānam pana amhākaŋ Bhgavatā atisayena pasatthaŋ.

24. Once the Blessed One Himself attended on a sick monk.

Ekadā Bhagavā sayam eva ekaŋ gilānabhikkhuŋ upaṭṭhahi.

25. Some kings of old erected hospitals not only for men but also for beasts.

Ekacce porāṇakarājano tiracchānānam pi atthāya sotthisālāyo kārāpesuŋ, kim aṅga pana manussānam atthāya.

26. In some countries even now patients get food, drinks, medicine, etc. at government expense.

Idāni pi ekaccesu raṭṭhesu rogino rājakosato anna-pāna-bhesajjādīni nimmūlena labhanti.

---

13. About Buddhist Monasteries.

1. In former days there were thousands of monasteries in India, such as Jetavana and Veḷuvana, each containing several hundreds of monks.

Purā Jambudīpe anekabhikkhusatākiṇṇā Jetavana-Veḷuvanādayo vihārasahassāni ahesuŋ.

2. At present all the olden monasteries in mid-India are in ruins, and even the sight of a Buddhist monk is rare.

Idāni pana Majjhimadese sabbe porāṇakavihārā naṭṭhā, bhikkhūnaŋ dassanam pi dullabhaŋ jātaŋ.

3. Now there are many thousands of monasteries and a great number of monks in Burma and Siam which lie to the east of India, in Ceylon to the south of it, and in China and Japan to the north-east of it.

Jambudīpassa puratthimato Maramma-Syāmaraṭṭhesu ca, dakkhiṇato Laṅkādīpe ca, puratthimuttarato Cīna-Japan-raṭṭhesu ca idāni anekasahassā vihārā bahū bhikkhavo ca santi.

4. In olden days there were no pagodas and image-houses within the monasteries; even now in Siam and Burma they are mostly separated from the monasteries.

Purā saṅghārāmesu cetiya-paṭimāgharā nāhesuŋ ; idāni pi Syāma-Marammaraṭṭhesu saṅghārāmā bahuso tehi visuŋ yeva honti.

5. In Ceylon each monastery possesses a pagoda, an image-house, a bo-tree and a preaching hall.

Sīhaḷadīpe pan'idāni ekekasmiŋ saṅghārāme ekekaŋ cetiyaŋ, paṭimāgharaŋ, ekeko bodhirukkho, ekekā dhammasālā ca vijjati.

6. The residence of the monks is called a 'vihāra'.

Bhikkhūnaŋ vāsāgāro vihāro nāma.

7. The image-house is where there are images of the Buddha and the chief disciples, and paintings depicting the life of the Buddha.

Buddha-mahāsāvaka-paṭimādayo patiṭṭhapetvā kataŋ Buddhacarita-paṭisaŋyutta-cittakamma-yutaŋ paṭimāgharan ti vuccati.

8. A pagoda or dāgoba is a conical structure, made of stone, brick, etc., enshrining some relics of the Buddha.

Sarīradhātuādayo nidahitvā thūpākārena silā-iṭṭhakādīhi kataŋ cetiyaŋ nāma.

9. The monks (boil the root of jack, etc. to) prepare dye, pour it in a wooden vessel and then dye their robes in it.

Bhikkhū rajanaŋ pacitvā rajanadoniyaŋ āsiñcitvā tattha cīvarāni pakkhipitvā rajanti.

10. They (the monks) having donned their robes and taken their bowls, go round the villages collecting alms and come to refectories to partake of it.

Te cīvarāni pārupitvā patte gahetvā gāmesu piṇḍāya caritvā āsanasālāyo āgantvā bhuñjanti.

11. Tomorrow is a fullmoon-day, therefore we shall go early to the temple to take the eight precepts.
Suve puṇṇamī, tasmā mayaŋ pāto'va ārāmaŋ gantvā aṭṭhaṅgasīlaŋ samādiyissāma.

12. When people assemble in the preaching hall, a preacher will sit on the pulpit and with a fan in his hand will deliver a sermon.
Manussesu dhammasālāya sannipatitesu eko dhammakathiko dhammāsane nisīditvā vījaniŋ gahetvā dhammaŋ desessati.

13. The people, having listened to the dhamma, will offer flowers, lights and incense to the Buddha.
Manussā dhammaŋ sutvā puppha-dīpa-dhūpādīhi Buddhaŋ pūjessanti.

14. Books written on ola leaves may last more than a thousand years provided they are well preserved.
Tālapaṇṇesu likhitaganthā yadi sugopitā bhaveyyuŋ vassasahassādhikam pi kālaŋ avinaṭṭhā pavatteyyuŋ.

15. The Buddhist scriptures written on olas are found in many Buddhist monasteries in Ceylon.
Laṅkāyaŋ bahusu vihāresu tālapaṇṇalikhitā Sogata-dhammapotthakā saŋvijjanti.

16. But now there are few persons who (undertake to) write on talipot-leaves as there is an abundant supply of printed books.
Tathā p'idāni mudditapotthakānaŋ sulabhatāya tālapaṇṇalikhane yuttā mandā.

17. Monks and novices get up early, sweep the yards around the pagoda and the other shrines, remove withered flowers from the altars and wash them; thus they daily perform their duties.

Bhikkhu-sāmaṇerā pāto'v'uṭṭhahitvā cetiyaṅgaṇādīni sammajjitvā pupphāsanesu milāta-mālā apanetvā tāni dhovitvā patidinaŋ vattaŋ karonti.

18. After that, having worshipped the Buddha, they partake of some food ; then some novices learn texts by-heart, some learn the religious texts and grammar from their teachers.

Tato pacchā Buddhavandanaŋ katvā yaŋ kiñci āhāram bhuñjitvā ekacce sāmaṇerā ganthe vācuggate karonti, ekacce ācariyānaŋ santikā dhamma-satthuggahaṇaŋ karonti.

19. Before sunset they again do such minor duties as the sweeping of yards ; then they attend on and do obeisance to their elders ; and during the first part of the night they recite what they have learnt.

Sāyaṇhe pi sammajjanādīni niṭṭhāpetvā therupaṭṭhānaŋ katvā rattiyā paṭhamayāme vācuggataganthe sajjhāyanti.

---

14. Conversation with a person come from Burma.

1. What is your native country ?
   Tvaŋ katara-raṭṭhavāsiko'si ?
2. What is your birth place ?
   Kā tuyhaŋ jātabhūmi ?
3. I am a native of Burma.
   Ahaŋ Marammaraṭṭhiko'mhi.
4. I am a Burman.
   Ahaŋ Marammajātiko'mhi.
5. When did you start off from your country ?
   Tvaŋ kadā sakaraṭṭhato nikkhanto'si ?

6. I started from there on the 11th of last month.
Gatamāsassa ekādasame tato'haŋ nikkhanto
7. How many days did you spend on board ship ?
Nāvāyaŋ kati-divase vītināmesi ?
8. I spent four days on the sea.
Samudde cattāri divasāni vītināmesiŋ.
9. Was the sea calm or not ?
Samuddo upasanto ahosi vā no vā ?
10. Sometimes it was calm and sometimes rough.
Ekadā upasanto ahosi, kadāci saṅkhubhito.
11. Have others come with you too ?
Santi tayā saha āgatā aññe pi ?
12. Two others and a Buddhist monk have come with me.
Aññe dve purisā eko ca bhikkhu mayā saddhiŋ āgatā.
13. For what purpose did you come to this island ?
Kim atthāya tumhe imaŋ dīpam āgat'attha ?
14. To worship the Tooth Relic and the ancient shrines.
Dāṭhādhātuŋ porāṇakacetiyāni ca vandanatthāya.
15. Where do you stay now ? or where have you taken your lodgings now ?
Idāni kattha vāsūpagat'attha ?
16. We now stay at No. 9, King's Street, Kandy.
Mayam idāni Seṅkhaḍḍasela-nagare Rājavīthiyaŋ navamaṅke gehe vasāma.
17. When will you go on a pilgrimage to the shrines ?
Kadā tumhe cetiyavandanatthāya gamissatha ?
18. We shall go to Anurādhapura after two or three days.
Ito dvīha-tīhaccayena mayaŋ Anurādhapuraŋ gamissāma.

19. In which part of Burma do you live ?
Tumhe Marammaraṭṭhe kasmiŋ padese vasatha ?

20. We live in the city of Moulmein, in Rāmañña-territory, i.e. Lower Burma.
Mayaŋ Rāmaññamaṇḍale Moulmein-nagare vasāma.

21. How (with what occupation) do you earn your livelihood there ?
Tattha kiŋ kammaŋ karontā jīvikaŋ kappetha ?

22. We support our families by agriculture and trading on timber.
Mayaŋ kassakakammena dārusāra-vikkayena ca puttadāre posema.

23. When will you return to your own country ?
Kadā sakaraṭṭhaŋ paṭigamissatha ?

24. We will return to our native land four months hence.
Ito catumāsaccayena mayaŋ sadesaŋ gamissāma.

25. Are not there many shrines in your country too ?
Nanu tatthā pi bahūni cetiyāni santi ?

26. Yes, there are many thousands of pagodas of which the great shrine 'Shwe-dagon' is the foremost.
Āma, Tigumba-mahācetiya-pamukhāni aneka-sahassa-cetiyāni santi.

27. Where is the Shwe-dagon pagoda situated ?
Tigumbacetiyaŋ kasmiŋ ṭhāne patiṭṭhitaŋ ?

28. It is situated near the northern boundary of the city of Rangoon.
Tam pana Rangoon-nagarassa uttarasīmāsanne patiṭṭhitaŋ.

29. What was enshrined in it and by whom was it erected ?
Taŋ kiŋ nidahitvā kena kārāpitaŋ ?

30. It is said that it was first erected by the two merchants Tapussa and Bhallika, enshrining the hair relics of the Buddha.

Paṭhamaŋ tāva Bhagavato kesadhātuyo nidahitvā Tapussa-Bhallikanāmehi dvīhi vāṇijehi patiṭ-ṭhāpitan ti vadanti.

31. Afterwards, on many occasions, it was repaired and enlarged by kings, ministers and other devotees.

Pacchā pana bahūhi rāja-rājāmaccādīhi nānāvāresu paṭisaṅkhataŋ vaḍḍhitañ ca.

32. Can you give me a short description of that pagoda ?

Tassa cetiyassa ākāraŋ saṅkhepena me kathetuŋ sakkosi ?

33. (1) Its height is about 250 cubits.

Tam pana tiyaḍḍhasata-ratanubbedhaŋ.

(2) It is surrounded by many small pagodas and many hundreds of image-houses.

Bahūhi khuddakacetiyehi nānāsata-paṭimā-ghaerhi ca parivāritaŋ.

(3) From the top down to the middle it is covered with gold plate.

Aggato yāva majjhā suvaṇṇapaṭṭehi chāditaŋ.

(4) And from the middle to the foot it is overlaid with a thin coating of gold.

Majjhato yāva pādā suvaṇṇena ālimpitaŋ.

(5) Surrounded by three walls, the pagoda shines like a golden mountain, day and night.

Tīhi pākārehi parikkhittaŋ taŋ cetiyaŋ rattindivaŋ suvaṇṇapabbato viya virocati.

15. About the sacred places in Ceylon.

1. In olden days, Anurādhapura was full of gardens, parks, (bathing) ponds, palaces, pagodas, image-houses and monasteries.

   Purā Anurādhapuraŋ ārāmuyyāna-pokkharaṇīhi pāsādac-etiya-paṭimāghara-vihārehi ca ākiṇṇaŋ ahosi.

2. Among many pagodas there the largest is the Jetavana pagoda erected by King Mahāsena.

   Tattha bahusu cetiyesu mahantatamaŋ Mahāsena-raññā kāritaŋ Jetavana-cetiyaŋ.

3. But the Ruwan-Meli pagoda, erected by the great king Duṭṭhagāminī, is known by the epithet 'Great Pagoda'.

   Tathā pi Duṭṭhagāminī-mahārājena kārāpitaŋ Suvaṇṇamālī-cetiyaŋ 'Mahācetiyan' ti sañjānanti (or voharanti).

4. In it are enshrined a large quantity of the relics of the Buddha, invaluable gems, and many hundreds of golden figures.

   Tasmiŋ pana bahū sarīradhātuyo, anagghāni ratanāni, anekasata-suvaṇṇapaṭimāyo ca nidahitā honti.

5. It was hundred and twenty cubits in height.

   Tam pana vīsādhika-ratana-satubbedhaŋ ahosi.

6. The Abhayagiri Pagoda, built by King Vaṭṭagāmaṇī, is situated on the northern side of Anurādhapura.

   Vaṭṭagāmaṇī-Abhaya-mahārañña kārāpitaŋ pana Abhayagiri-cetiyaŋ Anurādhapurassa uttaradisābhāge patiṭṭhitaŋ.

7. Around that pagoda there was a great monastery, Abhayagirivihāra by name, the abode of several thousands of monks.

Tassa pana cetiyassa samantā Abhayagirivihāro nāma nekabhikkhusahassāvāso mahāvihāro ahosi.

8. The oldest among these pagodas is the Thūpārāma dāgeba, erected by King Devānampiya-Tissa enshrining the right collar-bone of the Buddha in it, but it is not very large in size.

Devānampiya-Tissa-raññā dakkhiṇakkha-dhātuŋ patiṭṭhāpetvā kārāpitaŋ nātimahantaŋ Thūpārāmacetiyam pana imesu cetiyesu porāṇataraŋ.

9. The branch of the great Bo-tree, having been brought from India, is planted in the Mahāmegha garden.

Jambudīpato ānītā pana mahābodhisākhā Mahāmeghavane ropitā.

10. The 'Brazen Palace' with nine storeys, which was the chapter-house of the residents of the Mahāvihāra, was situated in the neighbourhood of the Bo-tree.

Mahāvihāravāsīnaŋ uposathāgārabhūto navabhūmiko Lohapāsādo tass'āsanne yeva patiṭṭhito.

11. The Thūpārāma monastery is to the north of the Great Monastery and not far from it.

Thūpārāmo Mahāvihārassa uttarato nātidūre hoti.

12. To the south of Anurādhapura, near Tissa's tank, there is an attractive monastery called 'Isurumuni'.

Issarasamaṇakārāmo nāma ramaṇīyo vihāro Anurādhapurassa dakkhiṇato Tissavāpisamīpe atthi.

13. Seven miles to the east from this city is the rock-monastery of Cetiyapabbata or Mihintale.
Imamhā nagarato yojanamattaṭṭhāne pubbadisāyaŋ Cetiyapabbata-vihāro hoti.

14. Having first descended on this mountain the Elder Mahinda, who established Buddhism in Ceylon, met King Tissa and his retinue there.
Laṅkāyaŋ Buddhasāsanapatiṭṭhāpako Mahā-Mahindatthero paṭhamaŋ tasmiŋ pabbate otaritvā saparivārassa Tissa-rañño sammukhībhavi.

15. About nine hundred years after the death of the Buddha, when King Siri-Meghavaṇṇa was ruling Lankā, the tooth-relic of the Buddha was brought here from Kāliṅga (Orissa).
Bhagavato pana dāṭhādhātu Buddhaparinibbāṇato navasatamattānaŋ vassānam accaye Kaliṅga-raṭṭhato idh'ānītā Siri-Meghavaṇṇarājini Laṅkādīpam anusāsante.

16. At first it was protected in a costly building erected for the purpose in Anurādhapura ; it was carried to Polonnaruva and other places that were new seats of the Government by later kings ; now it is kept in a two-storeyed building in Kandy.
Sā pana paṭhamaŋ Anurādhapure tadatthāya kate pāsāde surakkhitā ahosi ; pacchimakehi rājūhi Pulatthinagarādayo abhinava-rājadhāniyo nītā ; idāni pana Seṅkhaḍḍasela-nagare dvibhūmakamandire ṭhapitā hoti.

17. Some fifty-five years ago the Burmese, both lay men and monks, brought here a valuable gold casket, studded with various kinds of gems such as sapphires, diamonds and rubies, and offered it to the Tooth Relic.

Ito pañcapaññāsamattānaŋ vassānam upari Marammaraṭṭhavāsino gahaṭṭha-pabbajitā indanīla-vajira-lohitaṅkādimaṇīhi khacitaŋ mahagghaŋ suvaṇṇakaraṇḍaŋ ānetvā dāṭhādhātuyā pūjesuŋ.

18. The great pagoda called 'Maṅgala', erected by King Kākavaṇṇa-Tissa, enshrining the frontal bone, is situated at Seruvila, near Trincomalee harbour, in the Eastern Province.

Lalāṭadhātuŋ patiṭṭhāpetvā Kākavaṇṇatissa-Mahāraññā kārāpitaŋ Maṅgalamahācetiyaŋ pubbadisāya Tikoṇamalaya-titthasamīpe Seriyassaratīre patiṭṭhitaŋ.

19. The great pagoda of Tissa—now called Tissamahārāma dāgoba—which is equal to Ruwanmeli pagoda in size, is situated near Māgama in the south.

Ratanamālī-mahācetiyena samappamāṇaŋ Tissamahācetiyaŋ dakkhiṇadisāya Mahāgāmāsanne patiṭṭhitaŋ.

20. Some thirty years ago, this pagoda was fully restored by many devout persons at great expense.

Tam pana cetiyaŋ saddhāvantehi mahantaŋ dhanaŋ vissajjetvā ito tiŋsamattānaŋ vassānam upari sabbathā paṭisaṅkhataŋ hoti.

21. The restoration of the Ruwanmeli dāgoba, too, is now being carried on at great cost; and it will be completed before long.

Ratanamālī-mahācetiyam p'idāni mahantena dhanabbayena paṭisaṅkharīyate; acirena tassa paṭisaṅkharaṇaŋ niṭṭhānaŋ gamissati.

PART III

AIDS TO TRANSLATION

ENGLISH INTO PALI

1. The blind who carried a lamp.

(1) One very dark night, a blind man holding a lamp in his hand and carrying an earthen pot on his shoulders, was passing along the street. Somebody seeing him, said 'you block-head! Day and night are the same to you; of what use can a lamp be to you?'

(2) On hearing this the blind man laughed and replied: 'I do not carry this lamp for me, but for you, as I think that in the dark you may knock against me, and throwing my pot on the ground may break it'.

1. Padīpahattho Andho.

(1) Ekissaŋ andhakāra-rattiyaŋ eko andho hatthena padīpam ādāya khandhe ekaŋ cāṭiŋ āropetvā vīthiŋ paṭipajji. Aññataro puriso taŋ disvā āha: 'are, bāla, tuyhaŋ ratti pi divā pi samānā; padīpena tava kiŋ payojanan' ti.

(2) Taŋ sutvā andho hasanto evam āha: Aham etaŋ padīpaŋ na mam'atthāya harāmi; tumhe pana andhakāṛe āgantvā apassantā maŋ ghaṭṭetvā mama cāṭiŋ pātetvā bhindeyyun ti cintetvā tumhākam atthāya imaŋ harāmi' ti.

---

2. The rich man and his poor brother.

(1) One day a very poor man went to a millionaire and said 'Oh, fortunate one, we both are the descendants

of the first man (i.e. Adam), therefore we are brothers; you are very rich and I am very poor; give me a brother's share'.

(2) On hearing this the rich man gave a rupee to the other. Then the poor man exclaimed 'Oh! Sir, why do you not bestow upon me a brother's share?' 'Be content with this much, my good friend. If I give all my poor brothers one rupee each, I shall not have any remaining' replied the rich man.

2. Mahaḍḍhanino Daḷiḍḍo Bhātā.

(1) Ekadā eko atiduggata-puriso ekaŋ mahaddhaniŋ upasaṅkamitvā āha: 'Mahābhāgadheya, ubho pi mayaŋ ekassa āḍimapurisassa apaccā, tasmā mayaŋ bhātaro bhavāma; tvam pana mahaddhano, aham atidaḷiddo; deḥi me tava bhātarā laḍdhabbaŋ koṭṭhāsan' ti.

(2) Taŋ sutvā dhanavā tass'ekaŋ rūpiyam adāsi. Tadā duggato 'Aho! Mahāsaya, kasmā tvaŋ ekassa bhātuno dātabbabhāgaŋ na desī?' ti pucchi. 'Piyamitta, ettakena santuṭṭho hohi; sac'āhaŋ mama bhātarānaŋ sabbesaŋ daḷiddānaŋ ekekaŋ rūpiyaŋ dadeyyaŋ, na kiñci pī mam'atthāya atirittaŋ bhaveyyā' ti dhanavā avoca.

---

3. The beggar who pretended to be dumb.

(1) Once there was a beggar who thought he would get more money if he pretended to be dumb. He had the word 'DUMB' painted on a board, hung it round his neck and stood by the side of the road.

(2) Another beggar, who was his enemy, made up his mind to reveal his fraud, and sat near him. When a gentleman came near the pretender to offer him a cent, the other one shouted: 'Sir, do not give any money to this man;

he is a rogue and is not dumb at all'. The first beggar, in a rage, cried in return: 'Liar, I have always been dumb, and I am so now'.

The gentleman went away remarking that there are some dumb men who can even talk.

3. Mūgapatirūpako Yācako.

(1) Atīte eko yācako cintesi: 'sac'āhaŋ attānaŋ mūgaŋ viya dasseyyaŋ, bahuŋ mūlaŋ labheyyan' ti. So 'mūgo' ti vacanaŋ ekasmiŋ phalake likhāpetvā taŋ gīvāyaŋ laggetvā maggapasse aṭṭhāsi.

(2) Tassa paccāmitto añño yācako 'imassa sāṭheyyaŋ pākaṭaŋ karissāmī' ti cintetvā tass' āvidūre nisīdi. Yad' eko anukampako puriso tassa mūgapatirūpakassa kākaṇikaŋ dātuŋ santikam upāgami, tadā so verī: 'Mahāsaya, mā etassa kiñci mūlaŋ dehi; saṭho eso; n'eso mūgo' ti ugghosesi. Atha so saṭho kopāviṭṭho 'Musāvādī, ahaŋ sabbadā va mūgo ahosiŋ, idāni pi mūgo bhavāmī' ti āha. Tadā so kāruṇiko; 'atth'ekacce mūgā ye sallapitum pi sakkontī' ti vadanto tato apagacchi.

---

4. How a lion was killed by a hare.

The lion tormented by hunger said to him angrily: 'why dost thou come so late?' 'It is not my fault', said the hare, 'for on the way I was forcibly retained by another lion, till I swore to the necessity of my coming to you and of returning to him'. The lion passionately said: 'go with speed and show me where that audacious animal is'. The hare led him near a deep well and said: 'Behold my lord,' and saying this he showed the lion's own image in the well; upon which the lion proudly roared and throwing himself down with rage perished in the well. (*Hitopadesa*).

4. Katham ekena Sasakena Sīho Mārito.

Khudābhibhūto migarājā sakopaŋ (taŋ) avoca : 'Kasmā tvaŋ cirāyitvā āgacchasī ?' ti. 'N'eso mama doso; antarāmagge'haŋ aññena sīhena balakkārena nivattāpito 'mhi ; yāvāhaŋ tav'antikam āgantvā tassa samīpaŋ paccāgamanāya sapatham akāsiŋ (tāva so maŋ na vissajjesi) ti sasako vadi. Kopāviṭṭho sīho : 'sīghaŋ gantvā sappagabbhaŋ taŋ duṭṭhaŋ maŋ dassehī' ti āha. Atha saso tam ekassa gambhīrakūpassa mukhavaṭṭiŋ netvā : 'Passa sāmī' ti vatvā kūpabbhantare dissamānaŋ tass'eva paṭibimbaŋ dassesi. Tato sīho dappito naditvā kopena pakkhandanto kūpe patitvā mari.

---

5. The bad result of an untimely setting off.

(1) Once (upon a time) the king of Benares set out at an unseasonable time in order to pacify the riots in the interior and had to camp in a park. At that time an owl flew into a bamboo-grove and hid itself. The crows on seeing the owl surrounded the grove intending to catch it when it comes out. The owl without waiting for the sunset tried to fly away.

(2) Then the crows surrounded it and pecked and felled it down. (Having witnessed this) the king called one of his ministers and asked him 'why do these crows kill this owl ?' 'Oh King', answered the minister 'those who come out of their dwellings at unseasonable hours will have to suffer in this manner'.

5. Akāle Nikkhamanassa Vipāko.

(1) Ekadā Bārāṇasīrājā paccantaŋ vūpasamanatthāya akāle nikkhamitvā uyyāne khandhāvāraŋ nivesesi. Tadā eko ulūko veḷugumbaŋ pavisitvā nilīyi. Kākā taŋ disvā

āgantvā 'nikkhamantaŋ ganhissamā' ti parivāresuŋ. So yāva suriyatthaṅgamanā aṭhatvā kālass'eva nikkhamitvā palāyituŋ ārabhi.

(2) Atha naŋ kākā parivāretvā tuṇḍehi koṭṭentā pātesuŋ. Rājā ekaŋ amaccaŋ āmantetvā 'Kasmā ime kākā uḷūkaŋ paripātentī' ti pucchi. Amacco: 'Mahārāja, akāle attano vasanaṭṭhānā nikkhamantā evaŋ dukkhaŋ papponti' ti āha.

---

6. Two otters who disputed over a fish.

(1) There were two otters who were friends; one of them used to catch fish near the bank of a river, and the other in deep water. One day they caught a fish and one of them said 'I like to eat the front part of the fish'. The other also wished to have the same part. Being unable to settle their dispute by themselves, they went to the abode of a fox and asked him to have their case decided.

(2) At first having taken their promise to abide by his decision, the fox separated the head and the tail of the fish and then remarking:—

'One who was fishing in the shallow water should get the tail (of the fish); the head is to be given to the other who used to fish in the deep, and the middle portion shall go to the judge', he gave the tail and the head to the otters and himself began to eat the middle portion.

(3) The disappointed otters thenceforth learned to divide their game equally between themselves and to eat without any dispute.

6. Vivādāpannā dve Uddā.

(1) Atīte dve uddā sahāyakā ahesuŋ; tesu eko anutīracārī, eko gambhīracārī. Te ekadā ekaŋ macchaŋ

labhitvā eko 'ahaŋ macchassa uparimabhāgaŋ khāditum icchāmī' ti āha ; aparo pi tam eva bhāgaŋ icchi. Te attano vivādaŋ tīretuŋ asakkontā ekassa sigālassa vasanaṭṭhānaŋ gantvā 'imaŋ no aṭṭaŋ vinicchinathā' ti āhaŋsu.

(2) Sigālo attanā dinnavinicchaye tiṭṭhanatthāya paṭhamaŋ tesaŋ paṭiññaŋ gahetvā macchassa sīsañ ca naṅguṭṭhañ ca chinditvā visuŋ katvā :

'Anutīracārī naṅguṭṭhaŋ,
sīsaŋ gambhīracārino ;
Ath āyaŋ majjhimo khaṇḍo
dhammaṭṭhassa bhavissatī' ti

vatvā ekassa sīsaŋ itarassa naṅguṭṭhañ ca datvā majjhimaŋ khaṇḍhaŋ sayaŋ khāditum ārabhi.

(3) Uddā visādāpannā tato paṭṭhāya macche labhitvā vivādarahitā samaŋ bhājetvā khādiŋsu.

---

7. The donkey in lion's skin.

(1) Long ago a certain merchant was wandering about selling his goods, which were carried on (the back of) a donkey. Wherever he went he disburdened the donkey of its bundle, and, having wrapped it in a lion-skin used to drive it to the paddy or barley fields. Thus, one day having taken his lodge near the entrance of a village he wrapped the donkey in a lion-skin, and sent it to a barley field while he had his meals prepared.

(2) The watchers of the field taking it to be a lion, and being afraid to go near it, went home and informed the owners. All the villagers came out with weapons, sounding conch-shells, beating drums, and, having gone near to the field made a big noise. The donkey feeling the terror of death began to bray. The villagers finding

it to be a donkey shattered its bones with blows and took away the lion-skin.

7. Sīhacammāvuto Gadrabho.

(1) 'Atīte eko vāṇijo gadrabha-bhārakena vohāraŋ karonto vicarati. So gata-gataṭṭhāne gadrabhassa piṭṭhito bhaṇḍikaŋ otāretvā gadrabhaŋ sīhacammena pārupitvā sāli-yavakkhettesu vissajjeti. Ath'ekadivasaŋ so vāṇijo ekasmiŋ gāmadvāre nivāsaŋ gahetvā pātarāsaŋ pacāpento gadrabhaŋ sīhacammaŋ pārupitvā yavakkhette vissajjesi.

(2) Khettarakkhakā sīho ti saññāya upagantuŋ asakkontā gehaŋ gantvā ārocesuŋ. Sakalagāmavāsino āvudhāni gahetvā saṅkhe dhamentā bheriyo vādentā khettasamīpaŋ gantvā unnadiŋsu. Gadrabho maraṇabhayabhīto gadrabharavaŋ ravi. Gāmavāsino tassa gadrabhabhāvaŋ ñatvā aṭṭhīni bhañjantā pothetvā sīhacammaŋ ādāya agamaŋsu'. (*Sīhacammajātaka*).

---

8. How crows and owls became enemies.

(1) In the early days of civilisation the people assembled and selected a handsome, graceful and authoritative person as their king. After this quadrupeds also got together and made a lion their king. The fishes in the ocean elected a huge fish called Ānanda, as their king. The birds, too, met in the neighbourhood of the Himalayas and discussed the matter saying: 'There is a king among men as well as among quadrupeds and fishes. It is well for us to find out such a one as should be able to maintain the position of a king'.

(2) Looking out for such a bird, they selected an owl and expressed their desire to have him as their king. Then, in order to get the consent of all (present there), one of the birds announced it to the gathering. At the third

announcement a crow stood up and said: 'Stop for a while. If his face looks like this at the august moment of his coronation, what will it look like when he is angry? We, who may be looked at by him in his rage, shall burst to pieces, then and there, like sesamum seeds that are put into a frying-pan. Therefore, I do not like him to make our king.

8. Kākoḷūkānaŋ Virodho.

(1) Atīte paṭhamakappikā sannipatitvā ekaŋ abhirūpaŋ sobhaggappattaŋ āṇāsampannaŋ purisaŋ gahetvā rājānaŋ kariŋsu. Catuppadā pi sannipatitvā ekaŋ sīhaŋ rājānaŋ kariŋsu. Mahāsamudde macchā Ānandaŋ nāma macchaŋ rājānaŋ kariŋsu. Tato sakuṇagaṇā Himavantappadese sannipatitvā: 'Manussesu rājā paññāyati, tathā catuppadesu c'eva macchesu ca; amhākam pi rājānaŋ laddhuŋ vaṭṭati. Ekaŋ rājaṭṭhāne ṭhapetabbayuttakaŋ jānāthā' ti.

(2) Te tādisaŋ sakuṇaŋ olokayamānā ekaŋ uḷūkaŋ rocetvā 'Ayaŋ no ruccatī' ti āhaŋsu. Ath'eko sakuṇo sabbesaŋ ajjhāsayagahaṇatthāya tikkhattuŋ sāvesi. Tassa tatiyasāvaṇāya eko kāko uṭṭhāya: 'Tiṭṭha tāva, etassa imasmiŋ rajjābhisekakāle īdisaŋ mukhaŋ; kuddhassa kīdisaŋ bhavissati? Iminā hi kuddhena olokitā mayaŋ tattakapāle pakkhitta-tilā viya tattha tatth'eva bhijjissāma. Imaŋ rājānaŋ kātuŋ mayhaŋ na ruccatī' ti āha. (*Uḷūkajātaka*).

---

9. The power of unity.

The Buddha addressed his relatives and said: 'Oh great kings, you are relatives; relatives must be united and congenial. When there is unity among relatives their

enemies do not find any occasion (to harm them). Not to be spoken of human beings, even inanimate trees benefit by being in unity. In the olden days, a fierce storm swept through a sal-forest in the Himalayas. As the forest stood with all its trees, plants, bushes and creepers connected (or twisted) together, it merely blew away past the tree-tops, and was unable to uproot a single tree. But the storm uprooted a huge tree full of branches and twigs, because it stood in an open space apart from the other trees. Considering this event you also should live in unity and congeniality.

9. Sāmaggiyā Balaŋ.

Satthā ñātake āmantetvā ; 'Mahārājā, tumhe ñātakā ; ñātakehi nāma samaggehi sammodamānehi bhavituŋ vaṭṭati. Ñātakānañ hi sāmaggiyā sati paccāmittā otāraŋ na labhanti. Tiṭṭhantu tāva manussabhūtā, acetanānam pi rukkhānaŋ sāmaggiŋ laddhuŋ vaṭṭati. Atītasmiŋ hi Himavantapadese mahāvāto sālavanaŋ pahari. Tassa pana sālavanassa aññamaññaŋ rukkha-gaccha-gumba-latāhi sambandhattā ekarukkham pi pātetuŋ asakkonto matthaka-matthaken'eva agamāsi. Ekam pana aṅgaṇe ṭhitaŋ sākhāviṭapasampannaŋ mahārukkhaŋ aññehi asambandhattā ummūletvā bhūmiyaŋ pātesi. Iminā kāraṇena tumhehi pi samaggehi sammodamānehi vasituŋ vaṭṭatī' ti. (*Rukkhadhammajātaka*).

---

10. Cleverness of a blind man.

Once a certain blind man, who had no property but an earthern pot and a blanket, went to a temple and in sheer despair resolved to end his weary life by abstaining from food altogether, and devoting himself to prayers all the while. There, the deity being pleased, showed himself

before him and offered to grant him a boon. The blind man shrewdly enquired who he was, and, on being told that he was the Great God, continued: 'But how can I believe it unless I see you with my own eyes?' The deity in a moment restored his sight. He then knelt down and prayed that he should live to see his grandson in the enjoyment of kingly powers. Thus he wisely secured by his one wish sight, long life and property.

10. Upāyadakkho Andho.

Ekaŋ ghaṭaŋ kambalañ ca vinā aññassa dhanassa assāmiko eko andho (*or* aññataro andho, yass'ekaŋ ghaṭaŋ kambalañ ca vinā aññaŋ dhanaŋ nāhosi), ekadā ekaŋ devāyatanaŋ gantvā accantasaŋviggo devāyācanaŋ karonto va upavāsena (*or* anasanena) attano dukkhajīvitassa antaŋ kattum adhiṭṭhāsi. Devatā tasmiŋ pasannā tassa purato pātubhavitvā 'varaŋ te dassāmī' ti avoca. Atha ṭhānocita-pañño so andho 'Ko'si Bhavaŋ?' ti pucchitvā 'Ahaŋ Mahādevo' ti vutte āha: 'Katham ahaŋ attano akkhīhi apassanto taŋ saddahissāmī?' ti. Devo taṅkhaññ'eva tassa akkhīni pākatikāni akāsi. Tadā so jaṇṇūhi nipatitvā 'Ahaŋ mama nattāraŋ rajjasirim anubhavantaŋ passituŋ labheyyan' ti yāci. Evaŋ so eken'eva varena akkhidiṭṭhiŋ (*or* dassanaŋ), dīghajīvitaŋ, sampattiñ ca paṭilabhi.

---

11. The tortoise who perished because of his own mouth.

'If you two' said the tortoise, 'hold a staff in your beaks I will grasp the middle of it with mine, then I will go easily by the force of your wings'. 'Let this be the contrivance', said the swans, 'but the people, seeing us

carrying you along, will cry out: What a curious sight! upon hearing which if you make any reply, you will certainly loose your life; therefore, remain here'. 'Am I then a perfect idiot?' said the tortoise, 'I will say nothing'.

This being done, all the people, seeing the tortoise carried by them, said: 'O great wonder, two birds are carrying a tortoise!' One of them said 'When the tortoise will fall, we will feed on him cooking here'. Another said 'We will take him home'. Upon hearing these harsh words, the tortoise was so provoked that he forgot his former resolution and said 'You will eat ashes'. No sooner had he opened his beak than he fell upon the ground and was crashed into pieces. (*Hitopadesa*).

11. Attano Mukhaŋ nissāya Vinaṭṭho Kummo.

'Sace tumhe dve ekaŋ daṇḍakaŋ mukhatuṇḍehi gaṇhissatha ahaŋ tassa majjhaŋ mukhena ḍasitvā gaṇhissāmi, tato tumhākaŋ pakkhabalen'aham pi sukhen'eva gantuŋ sakkhissāmī'ti kummo avoca. 'Upāyo pana tathā bhavatu, tathā pi amhehi nīyamānaŋ taŋ passantā manussā 'Aho abbhutaŋ dassanan!' ti ugghoseyyuŋ, taŋ sutvā yadi tvaŋ tesaŋ uttaraŋ dadeyyāsi, addhā tava jīvitaŋ vinassissati; tasmā idh'eva nivasāhī'ti haŋsā avocuŋ. Atha kummo āha: 'Kim ahaŋ tathāvidho jaḷo? Nāhaŋ kiñci pi kathessāmī' ti.

Tato yathāvuttākārena tasmiŋ nīyamāne manussā taŋ disvā sabbe ugghosesuŋ: Aho acchariyaŋ! dve pakkhino ekaŋ kummaŋ harantī'ti. Tesu eko: 'Yadā'yaŋ kummo patissati, etth'eva naŋ pacitvā khādissāmā'ti āha; añño 'mayaŋ taŋ gehaŋ nessāmā'ti āha. Imāni kakkhaḷavacanāni sutvā atīva ruṭṭho so kummo attano adhiṭṭhānaŋ vissaritvā 'Tumhe bhasmaŋ khādissathā' ti vattuŋ mukhe

vivaṭamatte yeva bhūmiyaŋ patitvā khaṇḍākhaṇḍiko jāto.

---

12. The kind suffer through the wicked.

In a wood on the way to Ujjayinī there was a large pipul tree, where a goose and a crow lived together. Once a traveller fatigued by the heat came under this tree and slept in the shade, with his bow lying beside him. Before long the shade left his face, and the goose on the tree seeing his face enlightened with sunbeams was moved with pity, and extending its wings over, shaded him.

A little while after, in the enjoyment of sound sleep, the fatigued traveller yawned ; and the crow, being wicked by nature, and who cannot bear another's ease, dropped his excrement into it and flew away. When he awoke and looked up, he perceived the goose and shot him with his bow.

12. Sappurisā Asappurisehi Dukkhaŋ Papponti.

Ujjenimagge ekasmiŋ vane eko assattharukkho ahosi, yatth'eko haŋso kāko ca ekato vasiŋsu. Ath'ekadā eko pathiko uṇhābhitatto taŋ rukkhamūlaŋ patvā attano dhanuŋ ekasmiŋ passe ṭhapetvā tassa chāyāya nipajji. Aciram eva rukkhacchāyā tassa mukhato apagacchi, rukkhe nisinno haŋso tassa mukhaŋ suriyaraŋsīhi tapantaŋ disvā tasmiŋ kāruññena attano pakkhe pasāretvā ātapanivāraṇam akāsi.

Tato na cirena maggakilanto so pathiko niddāsukham anubhavanto mukhavijambhanam akāsi (*or* mukhaŋ vivari). Aññesaŋ sukhaŋ asahamāno pakatiyā duṭṭho so kāko taŋ disvā tassa mukhe vaccaŋ pātetvā uḍḍīyi (*or* palāyi). Pabuddho so ulloketvā haŋsaŋ disvā taŋ attano dhanunā vijjhi.

13. Comparison with the sun and the moon.

Two women were once talking at the well as they drew water. One said to the other 'my son grows a finer boy every day'. He is like the moon in beauty. The other replied 'and my boy is like the sun'. They began to argue as to whether the sun or moon was the greater and more beautiful, and as to whether it is better to be like the sun or to be like the moon.

The woman, who had said that her boy was like the sun argued, that the sun was bigger, brighter and more useful than the moon, and that moreover, the moon was very often not in the sky at all, and so could not be trusted. But the other woman said 'Yes your sun just shines in the day time when there is plenty of light, and nobody wants him ; but the moon shines at night when there is a great need of light'.

13. Candima-suriyehi Samānatā.

Ekadā dve itthiyo kūpato vārim ubbāhantiyo sallapitum ārabhiŋsu. Tāsu ekā : 'mama putto dine dine (*or* patidinaŋ) sādhutaraŋ vaḍḍhati ; so rūpasobhāya candena samo' ti āha. 'Mama putto pana suriyasamo' ti itarā avoca. Atha tā candima-suriyānaŋ kataro mahantataro vā abhirūpataro vā ti ca candasamabhāva-suriyasamabhāvesu kataro visiṭṭhataro ti ca (vinicchituŋ) vivādam akaŋsu.

Yā pana attano puttaŋ suriyasamānam akāsi sā evam āha : 'Suriyo candato mahantataro, pabhādhiko, atisayena payojanāvaho ca ; athāparaŋ candimā bahusu divasesu nabhe na dissati, tasmā so na saddahitabbo' ti. Itarā pan'āha : 'Saccaŋ, tava suriyo divasakāle bahumhi āloke vattamāne pabhāsati, koci pi taŋ tadā na gavesati. Cando pana rattiyaŋ ālokena mahante atthe sati yeva virocatī 'ti.

14. Prince Jīmūtavāhana.

On one of the peaks of the Himālayas, there was a town named Kañcanapura. In that best of towns, formerly there lived a king named Jīmūtaketu. In his palace-garden there was an ancestral celestial tree, true to its name as it gratified the desires of the supplicants. Having entreated it the king, through its favour, obtained a son named Jīmūtavāhana, who was very liberal, noble and compassionate to all beings.

He was crowned heir-apparent by him when he (Jīmūtavāhana) attained youth. Once, when his father had been sitting alone, he approached him and said: 'Sir, you know that all things including this body are as momentary as the rolling of the waves. Are wealth and lightning ever seen to be steady anywhere by any one? In this worldly life only the good done to others is seen to be ever-lasting and it brings forth religious merit and fame. Oh father, if all things are momentary, for whose sake is this wishfulfilling tree is preserved?'

14. Jīmūtavāhano Kumāro.

Himavato ekassa (pabbata-) kūṭassa matthake Kañcanapuraŋ nāma nagaraŋ ahosi. Tasmiŋ puruttame purā Jīmūtaketu nāma rājā'bhavi. Tassa pāsādasamīpuyyāne (*or* pamadavane) paramparāgato eko kapparukkho āyācakānaŋ manorathapūrako anvatthanāmo hutvā aṭṭhāsi. So rājā taŋ taruŋ upaṭṭhahitvā tassa vāhasā accantadānarataŋ uttamaguṇopetaŋ sabbasattānukampiŋ Jīmūtavāhanaŋ nāma puttaŋ labhi. Tasmiŋ kumāre vayappatte (*or* yobbanappatte) rājā taŋ oparajje abhisiñci. Ath'ekadā so kumāro paṭisallīnaŋ sapitaram upasaṅkamma etad avoca: 'Mahārāja, jānāsi tvaŋ imaŋ sarīraŋ ādiŋ katvā sabbesaŋ saṅkhatānaŋ calamāna-taraṅgasamānataŋ. Diṭṭhā nu kenaci kadāci dhanassa ca vijjuyā ca katthaci

thirathā ? Asmiŋ saŋsāre eko paropakāro yeva thāvaro, puñña-yasuppādako ca, hoti. Atha, tāta, sabbavatthusu aniccesu kass'atthāya kapparukkho'yaŋ rakkhīyatī ' ti ?

---

15. Merchant Vitastādatta and his son.

There was a city named Takshasilā on the bank of the Vitastā. The reflection of its line of mansions that had fallen in the waters of the river looked like a city of the nether regions come up from below to view its beauty. In that city there lived a wealthy merchant, by name Vitastādatta, who was solely devoted to the Buddhist mendicants. He had a son named Ratnadatta. He always reproached his father by calling him a sinner. Being asked by his father as to why he censured him, the merchant's son replied : ' Going against the Vedic religion you resort to irreligious acts, as you always worship Buddhist monks leaving aside the Brahmins '.

At this the merchant said : ' Refraining from anger and other passions, truthfulness and kindness to all beings, these together constitute Brahmanism '. Being thus addressed by his father, the son instead of acknowledging it, censured his father all the more. Then the father, being sad at heart, went to King Kāliṅgadatta and told him everything. The king managed to have the son of the merchant brought to his court and with the pretence of anger ordered : ' Let this exceedingly wicked and sinful son of the merchant be killed '.

15. Vāṇijo Vitatthādatto Tassa Putto ca.

Vitatthānadītaṭe Takkasilānāmaŋ nagaraŋ ahosi, yassa pāsādapantiyā paṭibimbaŋ nadījale dissamānaŋ rasātalato imassa sirisampattiŋ oloketukāmatāy'āgatā ekā

nāgapurī viya paññāyittha. Tasmiŋ nagare eko mahaddhano Vitatthādatto nāma vāṇijo vasi, sadā Sogatabhikkhūsu bhattipemayutto. Tassa pana putto Ratanadatto nāma attano pitaraŋ 'pāpo' ti (vacanena) sabbadā akkosi. 'Kasmā maŋ; putta akkosasī?' ti pitarā puṭṭho so vāṇijaputto: 'Tvaŋ Vedavimukho hutvā āgamaviruddhāni kammāni karonto brāhmaṇe vajjetvā samaṇe Sakyaputtiye vandasī' ti avoca.

Taŋ sutvā vāṇijo āha: 'Kopādisaṅkilesehi vigamanaŋ, saccavāditā, sabbabhūtānukampitā ca Brāhmaṇadhammantogadhā' ti. Pitarā evaŋ vutto so taŋ asampaṭicchitvā pitaraŋ adhikataraŋ akkosi. Atha khinnacitto pitā Kāliṅgadattassa rañño santikaŋ gantvā sabbam etaŋ pavattiŋ ārocesi. Tato rājā taŋ vāṇijaputtaŋ attano bhavanaŋ ānayāpetvā musāracitakopo (*or* kopāviṭṭham iva attānaŋ dessetvā) 'Imaŋ accantakakkhalaŋ pāpiṭṭhaŋ vāṇijaputtaŋ ghātethā' ti āha.

---

16. Greatness of the Creator.

A young man was seated at the base of a tree and was pondering over the greatness of the Lord of the universe. Hearing the melodious music of the birds on the top of the tree, he thought lightly even of the heaven. Not a very great distance from the tree, there was a certain lake with copious water in it. The youth approached the lake, shining with aquatic creatures and full to the brim with clear and sweet water, and plunging into it at his will, satiated his thirst and again took to the foot of the tree.

Spreading out his upper-garment he lay down there. The benevolent sleep came to him and made him forget all his fatigue. Then his mind began to wander into dreamland.

16. Vidhātuno Mahānubhāvatā.

Eko yuvā lokadhātumāpakassa mahānubhāvataŋ cintayamāno ekassa rukkhassa mūle nisīdi. Rukkhamuddhani kūjantānaŋ pakkhīnaŋ madhuragītāni suṇanto so saggam api tiṇāya maññittha. Tassa taruno nātidūre vipulajalo eko taḷāko ahosi. So māṇavo nānājalacarasamullasitaŋ nimmala-madhurajalena yāva mukhavaṭṭiya paripuṇṇaŋ taŋ saraŋ upagamma yathākāmaŋ tasmiŋ nimujjitvā attano pipāsaŋ (darathañ ca) vinodetvā puna pi tam eva rukkhamūlaŋ upasaṅkami.

So tattha attano uttarasāṭakaŋ pattharitvā nipajji. Kāruṇikā niddā tam upagamma tassa sabbaŋ kilamathaŋ vinodesi (*or* manasā'pagatam akāsi). Atha tassa mano supinarajje sañcaritum ārabhi.

---

17. How Kālidāsa became a poet.

They say Kālidāsa attained to the title of a poet through the favour of the Goddess Kālī. There is the following tale about this : Formerly, there lived a certain king who had a very learned daughter. Being disappointed in securing a husband befitting her, the king one day declared that he would give her away to one who would meet his eyes the following morning. Then a certain Brahmin cowherd, who had been cutting the root of a branch, the forepart of which had been climbed by him, was made to wait before the palace gate by a minister who was angry because the king did not give the princess to his (i.e. minister's) son.

According to his declaration the king offered his daughter to the cowherd. After that when the princess went at night to the pleasure house, she came to know the excessive

stupidity of her husband. And when he was harshly abused by her he went to a forest, adored the Goddess Kālī, obtained extraordinary poetic genius and returned.

17. Kathaŋ Kālidāso Paṇḍito Jāto.

Kālidāso Kālideviyā pasādalābhena kavittaŋ patto ti ekacce vadanti. Atrāyaŋ kiŋvadantī : Purā ekassa rañño paṇḍitatamā dhītā ahosi. Tassā patirūpaŋ patiŋ paṭilabhitum asakkonto khinnacitto so rājā ekadā evaŋ pakāsesi : suve pāto yo koci paṭhamataraŋ mama nayanagocaro bhavissati tassa mayhaŋ dhītaraŋ dassāmī ti. Attano puttassa rājadhītaraŋ nādāsī ti rañño kuddho eko amacco ekāya rukkhasākhāya agge nisīditvā tassā yeva mūlaŋ chindantaŋ (atimandapaññaŋ) ekaŋ Brāhmaṇagopālakaŋ (disvā tam) ānetvā rājadvārasamīpe nivattāpesi.

Rājā pi attano paṭiññāyānurūpaŋ tassa gopālakassa dhītaram adāsi. Atha rattiyaŋ vilāsamandiragatā rājadhītā tassa accantabālataŋ aññāsi. Tato tāya kakkhalāhi vācāhi paribhāsito so ekam araññaŋ pavisitvā Kālidevim ārādhetvā abhivisiṭṭhaŋ kavittaŋ labhitvā paccāgato ti.

---

18. Robinson Crusoe and his attendant.

'I was busy one morning upon something when I called to Friday, and bid him go to the sea-shore and see if he could find a turtle or a tortoise, a thing which we generally got once a week for the sake of eggs as well as flesh. Friday had not been long gone, when he came running back and flew over my outer-wall or fence, like one that felt not the ground or steps he set his feet on, and before I had time to speak to him he cried out to me : "O master ! O master ! O sorrow ! O bad !" "What is the matter, Friday ?" said I. "O yonder there", said he, "one, two, three canoes ;

one, two, three". I concluded there were six, but on inquiry I found it was but three. "Well, Friday", said I, "do not be frightened"'.

18. Crusoe-nāmo Tassa Sevako ca.

Ekadā pāto'haŋ kismiñci kicce vyāvaṭo Sukkavāraŋ āmantetvā: 'samuddatīraŋ gantvā ekaŋ kacchapaŋ vā kummaŋ vā laddhuŋ sakkā ti olokehī' ti avadiŋ; sattāhavārena mayaŋ aṇḍatthāya ca maŋsatthāya ca ekaŋ kummaŋ vā kacchapaŋ vā labhimha. Sukkavāro gatamatto va dhāvanto paccāgantvā mama nivesanassa bahivatiŋ ullaṅghitvā bhūmiŋ vā sopāṇaŋ vā aphusantehi viya pādehi sīghataraŋ mam upasaṅkamma kiñci kathetuŋ mayhaŋ okāsam adatvā va: 'Aho sāmi! Aho dukkhaŋ! Aho alakkhikan!' ti avaca. 'Kiŋ kāraṇaŋ, Sukkavārā' ti aham apucchiŋ. 'Tatrāvidūre ekā, dve, tisso doṇiyo; ekā, dve, tisso' ti so vadi. Cha doṇiyo santī ti ahaŋ nicchayam akāsiŋ; tathā pi upaparikkhite tisso va doṇiyo apassiŋ. Tato 'sādhu, Sukkavāra, mā bhāyī' ti tam assāsesiŋ.

---

19. Pilgrim's dream.

'As I walked through the wilderness of this world, I lighted on a certain place where was a den, and I laid me down in that place to sleep, and, as I slept I dreamed a dream. I dreamed, and behold, I saw a man clothed with rags standing in a certain place, with his face from his own house, a book in his hand, and a great burden upon his back. I looked and saw him open the book and read therein; and as he read, he wept and trembled; and not being able longer to contain, he broke out with a lamentable cry, saying: "What shall I do?" In this plight he went

home and refrained himself as long as he could, that his wife and children should not perceive his distress ; but he could not be silent long, because his trouble increased '.

19. Puññatitthagamakassa Supinaŋ.

Imasmiŋ lokavipine (*or* saŋsāragahaṇe) vicaranto pan 'āhaŋ guhāsahitam ekaŋ ṭhānaŋ patvā tattha nipajjitvā niddam okkamiŋ : Tattha nipanno'ham ekaŋ supiṇam apassiŋ. Supinen'āhaŋ bhonto, addhakkhiŋ ekaŋ purisaŋ pilotikanivatthaŋ potthakahatthaŋ khandhe (*or* piṭṭhiyaŋ) āropitamahābhāraŋ attano gehassa vimukho hutvā aññatarasmiŋ ṭhāne tiṭṭhantaŋ. Tattha pekkhanto'haŋ potthakaŋ vivaritvā paṭhantaŋ tam addakkhiŋ. So paṭhanto yeva rodanto pavedhi ; atha ca cirataraŋ (attano sokaŋ) sandhāretum asakkonto so aṭṭassarena vilapanto ' Kim ahaŋ karissan ' ti vadi. Iminā dukkhitākārena so gehaŋ gantvā attano vyasanaŋ puttadārā mā jānantū ti cintayamāno kañci kālaŋ sandhārento pi anto sokassa vaḍḍhitattā ciraŋ nissaddo bhavituŋ (*or* tuṇhī nisīdituŋ) nāsakkhi.

---

20. Are the high-caste men compassionate ?

A certain man, going down from Benares to Prayāga fell among thieves, who stripped him of his clothes, wounded him and departed, leaving him half-dead. By chance there came a Brahman that way, and seeing the wounded man, passed by on the other side. Another Brahman who happened to pass by did likewise.

But a man of a low-caste, journeying along the same way felt compassion on him. He went up to him, dressed his wounds pouring in wine and oil, set him on his own beast brought him to an almshouse, and nursed him there.

When about to resume his journey, he took out two coins, and gave them to the head of the almshouse, saying: 'Take care of him. Whatever thou spendest on him, I will repay thee when I come again this way'.

20. Uccākulikā Anukampakā Honti nu ?

Bārāṇasiyā Payāgaŋ gacchanto eko puriso coramajjhagato ahosi; te tassa vatthāni acchinditvā tam pi āvudhehi paharitvā matasadisaŋ (atidubbalaŋ) katvā pakkamiŋsu. Ath'eko Brāhmaṇo tena maggena gacchanto taŋ khatasarīraŋ purisaŋ disvā (tato apakkamma) maggassa itarapassena agamāsi. Añño pi Brāhmaṇo tena gacchanto tath'eva agamāsi.

Anantaraŋ eko hīnajacco tasmiŋ magge gacchanto tamhi kāruññaŋ uppādetvā tam upasaṅkamma tassa vaṇāni bandhitvā (*or* veṭhetvā) muddikāsavaŋ telañ ca tesu āsiñcitvā attano vāhake pasumhi tam āropetvā ekaŋ dānasālaŋ netvā tattha naŋ paṭijaggi. Puna attano gamanam ārabhanto pana so dve kāhāpaṇe nīharitvā sālāpālakassa datvā evam avadi: 'Imaŋ purisaŋ sammā paṭijaggāhi; ass'atthe yaŋ kiñci vayaŋ karissasi sabban taŋ mama paccāgamanakāle dassāmī' ti.

---

21. Moderation in receiving alms.

(1) When King Saddhātissa was regularly giving alms to the bhikkhus residing at Mihintale, the country-folk asked him why he was attached to one place and whether it would not be advisable to distribute alms to the monks residing at other places too. Thereupon the king had his alms-giving at Anurādhapura on the following day. There was not a single monk who knew the amount of food that he should receive. The food, hard and soft, that was received by each had to be borne by two or three attendants.

(2) Next day having invited the monks of Mihintale, the king asked them for their bowls as they entered the palace. 'You need not, O King; each monk will receive the amount that satisfies his need', was their answer, and, none of them gave his bowl. All the monks took only so much of food as was sufficient for their wants. Afterwards the king said: 'Behold, not one of your monks is aware of the amount of the food that one can consume. Yesterday not a bit of food was left over; but today the amount taken by them is much less than the amount that is left'. So the king was glad at the moderation of the monks of Mihintale and was displeased with the immoderate monks.

21. Paṭiggahaṇe Mattaññutā.

(1) Tissa-mahārājā pi devasikaŋ Cetiyapabbate bhikkhusaṅghassa dānaŋ dadamāno: 'Mahārāja, kiŋ ekam eva ṭhānaŋ bhajasi? Kiŋ aññattha dātuŋ na vaṭṭatī' ti jānapadehi vutto dutiyadivase Anurādhapure mahādānaŋ dāpesi. Eka-bhikkhu pi paṭiggahaṇe mattaŋ na aññāsi. Ekamekena paṭiggahitaŋ khādanīyabhojanīyaŋ dve tayo janā ukkhipiŋsu.

(2) Rājā dutiyadivase Cetiyapabbate bhikkhusaṅghaŋ nimantāpetvā rājantepuraŋ āgatakāle 'pattaŋ dethā' ti āha. 'Alaŋ mahārāja, attano pamāṇena bhikkhaŋ gaṇhissantī' ti ekabhikkhu pi pattaŋ na adāsi. Sabbe pamāṇayuttakam eva paṭiggahesuŋ. Atha rājā: 'Passatha tumhākaŋ bhikkhūsu eko pi mattaŋ na jānāti; hīyo kiñci avasesaŋ nāhosi. Ajja gahitaŋ mandaŋ, avasesam eva bahū' ti tesaŋ mattaññutāya attamano, itaresañ ca amattaññutāya anattamano ahosi. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

22. Great influence of the virtuous.

(1) King Kūṭakaṇṇa was much attached to the Thera Culla-Sudhamma, who dwelt at Girigāmakaṇṇa. While the king was residing at Uppalavāpi he invited the Thera who accordingly came and resided at Mālārāma vihāra. The king asked the Thera's mother what (kind of food) the Thera liked most. She answered that he liked yams. Then, having got the yams (prepared), the king went to the vihāra and offered them to the Thera. Though he wanted to look at the face of the Thera he could not do so (through the great respect that he had for him).

(2) Coming out of the Thera's residence the king asked his queen what the Thera's features were like. 'You, being a man, could not look at his face: how could I, (a woman), do it?' Then the king clapped his hands saying: 'The religion of Buddha is indeed very great! I was unable to look at the face of a tax-paying householder's son (who has become a Buddhist monk!)'

22. Sīlavato Mahānubhāvatā.

(1) Kūṭakaṇṇarājā kira Girigāmakaṇṇavāsiŋ Culla-Sudhammattheraŋ mamāyati. So Uppalavāpiyaŋ vasamāno theraŋ pakkosāpesi. Thero āgantvā Mālārāmavihāre vasati. Rājā therassa mātaraŋ pucchi. 'Kiŋ thero piyāyatī?' ti. 'Kandaŋ, Mahārājā' ti. Rājā kandaŋ gāhāpetvā vihāraŋ gantvā therassa dadamāno mukhaŋ ulloketuŋ nāsakkhi.

(2) So nikkhamitvā bahiparivene deviŋ pucchi: 'Kīdiso thero' ti. 'Tvaŋ puriso hutvā ulloketuŋ na sakkosi; ahaŋ kathaŋ sakkhissāmi. Nāhaŋ jānāmi kīdiso' ti. Rājā: 'mama raṭṭhe balikāra-gahapatiputtaŋ ulloketuŋ na visahāmi; mahantaŋ vata, bho, Buddhasāsanan ti appoṭhesi. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

23. The rebellion of Brahman-Tissa in Ceylon I.

(1) When the great rebellion headed by Brāhman-Tissa arose, the Thera Vattabbaka-Nigrodha was still a novice. The novice and his preceptor did not leave the country (and cross the ocean), but they went to the country-side in order to live with the help of the people who fared on leaves. (While on the way) the novice, who had been without a morsel of food for about a week, saw some ripe nuts on a palm tree that was in a (deserted) village and told his teacher : 'Sir, please wait for a while ; I shall pluck those nuts'. 'O novice, you should not climb up as you are weak' said the teacher ; but the novice, saying that he determined to do so, took a small knife and having climbed up began to cut the bunch of nuts.

(2) The blade fell down (while he was cutting, seeing that), the Elder thought to himself. 'He has climbed up with difficulty and what is he going to do now ?' The novice tore some leaves of the tree, and having connected the strips made a line long enough to reach the ground ; then tying the handle of the knife to one end of it lowered it and asked the Elder to insert the blade saying 'may it please you, Sir, to insert the blade to this handle'. The Elder thinking that the novice was a clever one inserted the blade. Then he raised it and plucked down the nuts . . . they stayed there as long as there were nuts ; and when the nuts were consumed they gradually went to a place where some people were living on leaves, and entered an abandoned vihāra that was near by.

23. Laṅkāya Brāhmaṇa-Tissa-bhayaŋ I.

(1) Vattabbaka-Nigrodhattherassāpi sāmaṇerakāle Brāhmaṇa-Tissa-bhayaŋ udapādi. Sāmaṇero ca upajjhāyo c'assa parasamuddaŋ n'āgamaŋsu ; paṇṇakhādaka-manusse upanissāya vasissāmā ti paccantābhimukhā ahesuŋ.

Sāmaṇero sattāhamattaŋ anāhāro hutvā ekasmiŋ gāmaṭṭhāne tālarukkhe pakkaŋ disvā upajjhāyaŋ āha: 'Bhante, thokaŋ āgametha, tālapakkaŋ pātessāmī' ti. 'Dubbalo'si tvaŋ sāmaṇera, mā abhiruhī' ti. 'Abhiruhissāmi, bhante' ti khuddakavāsiŋ gahetvā tālaŋ āruyha tālapiṇḍiŋ chinditum ārabhi.

(2) Vāsiphalaŋ nikkhamitvā bhūmiyaŋ pati. Thero cintesi: ayaŋ kilamanto va rukkhaŋ ārūḷho; kin nu kho idāni karissatī ti. Sāmaṇero tālapaṇṇaŋ phāletvā phāletvā vāsidaṇḍake bandhitvā ghaṭento ghaṭento bhūmiyaŋ pātetvā 'Bhante, sādhu vat'assa sace vāsiphalaŋ ettha paveseyyāthā' ti āha. Thero 'upāyasampanno sāmaṇero' ti vāsiphalaŋ pavesetvā adāsi. So vāsiŋ ukkhipitvā tālaphalāni pātesi . . . Yāva tālaphalāni ahesuŋ, tāva tatth'eva vasitvā phalesu khīṇesu anupubbena paṇṇakhādaka-manussānaŋ vasanaṭṭhāne ekaŋ chaḍḍita-vihāraŋ pavisiŋsu. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

---

24. The rebellion of Brāhman-Tissa II.

(3) The Brahman thief Tissa, ravaged the country. Monks from all sides assembled at Nāgadīpa, and had there constructed a three-storeyed float. One floor of it sank under the water; the saṅgha sat on the second; and on the third floor they kept their bowls and robes. The three elders: Cullasīva, the reciter of the Kindred Sayings, Isidatta, and Mahāsoṇa were then the leaders of the saṅgha. Two of them said to Mahāsoṇa: 'Brother Mahāsoṇa, step on to the float'. 'Sir, what are you going to do?' 'Brother, there is no difference either in dying in water or on land; (therefore) we will not go abroad. You had better go, as the doctrine will thrive in the future on account of you'. 'I will not go when you are not going'.

They could not make him step in though they entreated him thrice.

(4) Then the elder Cullasīva, travelling gradually, came to the great monastery (in Anurādhapura). At that time the monastery was empty. The yard round the great shrine was overgrown with palma cristi plants; the pagoda itself was covered with overgrowth and moss. The Elder having worshipped the shrine as if showing respect to the living Buddha, went to the hall on the western side and stood there contemplating: 'The place where the relics of the Buddha, who was endowed with unsurpassing gain and glory are enshrined, has been thus deserted'.

(5) The Elder Isidatta, too, while journeying arrived at the district of Aḷa. There some people had peeled some ripe bassia fruits and took away the seeds leaving the peelings there. The Elder saying: 'Brother, Mahāsoṇa, food is visible', asked for his bowl and robe; and having robed and taken out the bowl he stood near the place (where the bassia peelings were). Some children, seeing the Thera and thinking that these would be useful to him, removed the sand from the peelings and put them into his bowl. The theras ate them and this was the only food that they had for about a week.

24. Laṅkāyaŋ Brāhmaṇa-Tissa-Bhayan II.

(3) Brāhmaṇa-Tissacoro pi janapadaŋ viddhaŋsesi . . . Saṅgho sabbadisāhi Nāgadīpaŋ gantvā Jambukolapaṭṭane tibhūmaka-mahāuḷumpaŋ bandhāpesi. Ekā bhumikā udake osīdi; ekissā bhikkhusaṅgho nisinno; ekissā pattacīvarāni ṭhapayiŋsu. Saŋyuttabhāṇaka-Cullasīvatthero, Isidattatthero, Mahāsoṇatthero ti tayo therā tāsaŋ parisānaŋ pāmokkhā. Tesu dve therā Mahāsoṇattheram āhaŋsu: 'Āvuso Mahāsoṇa, abhiruha uḷumpan' ti. 'Tumhe pana bhante?' ti. 'Āvuso, udake

maraṇam pi thale maraṇam pi ettakam eva ; na mayaŋ gamissāma. Tam pana nissāya anāgate sāsanassa paveṇī ṭhassati ; gaccha tvaŋ āvuso ' ti. Nāhaŋ bhante, tumhesu agacchantesu gamissāmī ' ti. Yāva tatiyaŋ kathetvā pi theraŋ āropetuŋ asakkontā nivattiŋsu.

(4) Atha Cullasīvatthero anupubbena cārikaŋ caranto Mahāvihāraŋ sampāpuṇi. Tasmiŋ samaye Mahāvihāro suñño ; cetiyaṅgaṇe eraṇḍā jātā ; cetiyaŋ gacchehi parivāritaŋ, sevālena pariyonaddhaŋ. Thero dharamānaka-Buddhassa nipaccākāraŋ dassento viya Mahācetiyaŋ vanditvā pacchimadisāya sālaŋ pavisitvā olokento : evarūpassa nāma lābhagga-yasaggappattassa sarīradhātu-nicayaṭṭhānaŋ anāthaŋ jātan ti cintayamāno nisīdi.

(5) Isidatthero pi anupubbena cārikaŋ caranto Alajanapadaŋ sampāpuṇi. Tattha manussā nātipakkāni madhukaphalāni bhinditvā aṭṭhiŋ ādāya tacaŋ chaḍḍetvā agamaŋsu. Thero : ' Āvuso Mahāsoṇa, bhikkhāhāro paññāyatī ' ti vatvā pattacīvaraŋ āharāpetvā cīvaraŋ pārupitvā pattaŋ nīharitvā aṭṭhāsi. Taruṇadārakā theraŋ ṭhitaŋ disvā ' Iminā koci attho bhavissatī ti vālukaŋ puñchitvā madhukaphalattacaŋ patte pakkhipitvā adaŋsu. Therā paribhuñjiŋsu. Sattāhamattaŋ so yeva āhāro ahosi. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

---

25. When the great devastation was over.

(6) When the robber Brahman-Tissa died, the Father King (i.e. Vaḷagambāhu) again ascended the throne. The bhikkhus, hearing that the ravage was over and the country was prospering, came overseas and disembarked at Mantottam. Ere long they inquired after the elder

Mahāsoṇa, and came to him. Then the elder followed by five hundred bhikkhus reached at Maṇḍalārāma vihāra in the village of Kālaka. At that time there were seven hundred families living there. During the night some deities went over the village and announced that the Thera Mahāsoṇa with five hundred monks had come to Maṇḍalārāma, and each person should offer him a meal that cost one kahāpaṇa, togethei with a cloth measuring nine cubits, each. Next day the monks entered the village in order to receive alms. The people there made them sit and at first offered them gruel. Elder Tissabhūti, the incumbent of Maṇḍalārāma, sat at the head as he was the eldest. One of the devotees came to him and asked after saluting him : 'Venerable Sir, which is the Elder Mahāsoṇa ?' . . . In this way all seven hundred bowls of meal were offered to the same thera.

(7) Pitumahārājā (i.e. Vaṭṭagāmaṇī) again raised his banner. The bhikkhus that came from abroad inquired after the Elder Vattabbaka-Nigrodha and went to him. A great multitude of monks surrounded him. With a large retinue of monks, the Elder gradually came to the great monastery and having worshipped the great bo-tree, the great shrine, and the pagoda at Thūpārāma entered the city. Before he reached the southern gate he received tripple robes at nine places. From the time he entered the city there were endless offerings. Thus at the time of depression even palm-nuts, yams, roots, and herbs became scarce ; at the time of prosperity he received such plentiful gain.

25. Mahābhaye Vūpasante.

(6) Brāhmaṇa-Tissacore mate Pitumahārājā chattaŋ ussāpesi. 'Bhayaŋ vupasantaŋ, janapado sampanno' ti sutvā parasamuddato bhikkhusaṅgho nāvāya Mahātittha-paṭṭane oruyha 'Mahāsoṇatthero kahaŋ vasatī ? ti

pucchitvā therassa santikaŋ agamāsi. Thero pañcasatabhikkhuparivāro Kālakagāme Maṇḍalārāmavihāraŋ sampāpuṇi. Tasmiŋ samaye Kālakagāme sattamattāni kulasatāni vasanti. Rattibhāge devatā āhiṇḍitvā: 'Mahāsoṇatthero pañcabhikkhusataparivāro Maṇḍalārāmavihāraŋ patto; ek'eko navahatthasāṭakena saddhiŋ ekekakahāpaṇagghanakaŋ piṇḍapātaŋ detū 'ti manusse avocuŋ. Punadivase ca therā Kālakagāmaŋ piṇḍāya pavisiŋsu. Manussā nisīdāpetvā yāgun adaŋsu. Maṇḍalārāmavāsī Tissabhūtitthero saṅghatthero hutvā nisīdi. Eko mahāupāsako taŋ vanditvā. 'Bhante, Mahāsoṇatthero nāma kataro' ti pucchi . . . Sattapiṇḍapātasatāni therass'eva adaŋsu.

(7) Pitumahārājā rajjaŋ paṭipajji. Parasamuddā āgatāgatā bhikkhū 'Kahaŋ Vattabbaka-Nigrodhatthero?' ti pucchitvā tassa santikaŋ agamiŋsu. Mahābhikkhusaṅgho theraŋ parivāresi. So mahābhikkhusaṅghaparivuto anupubbena Mahāvihāraŋ patvā Mahābodhiŋ, Mahācetiyaŋ, Thūpārāmañ ca vanditvā nagaraŋ pāvisi. Yāva dakkhiṇadvārā gacchantass'eva navasu ṭhānesu ticīvaraŋ uppajji; antonagaraŋ paviṭṭhakālato paṭṭhāya mahāsakkāro uppajji. Iti kālavipattiyaŋ tālaphalakanda-mūlapaṇṇam pi dullabhaŋ jātaŋ; kālasampattiyaŋ evarūpo mahālābho uppanno ti. (*Sammohavinodanī*).

---

26. THE UNIVERSITIES IN ANCIENT INDIA

(1) The University of Takshasilā.

'The University of Takshasilā was a pure Brahmanical institute. Its influence extended to Persia in the west, to Bactria in the north, and Magadha and Prāchya to the east. With it the fame of Brahmanical learning spread

far and wide. Professor Satis Chandra narrates an interesting anecdote of the royal physician Jīvaka, who had cured both king Bimbisāra of Magadha and the Buddha himself, of some painful diseases. He was born at Rājagriha in South Bihar. Being desirous of studying medicine and also for the sake of learning any of the sixty-four handicrafts, he had to proceed to Takshasilā.

On arriving there, he presented himself before Ātreya, the professor of medicine. When the sage inquired what gift he would make, Jīvaka replied : 'Venerable Sir, I have travelled thus far from Magadha for the purpose of study. While leaving home, I did not mention of my wish to my parents and friends. So I shall not be able to make any present in money ; but when I have finished my education I will be yours '. Pleased with the reply, Ātreya admitted him. Jīvaka studied the healing art and the science of medicine under the sage for seven years. At the final examination, he was required to describe the medicinal use of all the vegetables, plants, creepers, grass, roots, etc., that grew within a radius of fifteen miles round the city of Takshasilā. After four days' examination of the medical botany of the place Jīvaka submitted the results, informing his professor that there was hardly a single plant which did not possess some medicinal property.

26. PORĀṆA-JAMBUDĪPE NIKHILAVIJJĀLAYĀ

(1) Takkasilāya Nikhilasatthālayo.

Takkasilāya nikhilavijjālayo pana kevalaŋ Brāhmaṇānam eva sikkhāpanaṭṭhānam ahosi. Tassa vijjālayassa pabhāvo pacchimato yāva Pārasikadesaŋ, uttarato yāva Yonakalokaŋ, pācīnato yāva Magadhaŋ Pācīnakadesañ ca patthari. Tena sah'eva Brāhamaṇānaŋ sikkhādānassa kittighoso ca disāvidisāsu patthari. Satīsacanda-nāmo paṇḍito pana rañño Māgadhassa Bimbisārassa, Buddhassa

ca Bhagavato ātaṅkāpahārakena Jīvakanāmakena rājakīyavejjena sambandhaŋ sallakkhanīyaŋ kathāpavattiŋ īdisaŋ vitthārayati: So pana vejjo Dakkhiṇa-Magadhe Rājagahanagare jāto. Vejjakammañ c'eva catusaṭṭhikalāsu yaŋ kiñci kalañ ca sikkhitukāmo so Takkasilaŋ agamāsi.

Tattha sampatto so vejjācariyassa Atteyassa abhimukhaŋ gato ten'ācariyena 'kiŋ sippamūlaŋ dātuŋ sakkā' ti puṭṭho evam āha: 'Sāmi, sutapariyesako ahaŋ Magadhato ettakaŋ dūram āgacchiŋ. Sakagehato nikkhamanto panāham attano ajjhāsayaŋ mātāpitunnaŋ vā sahāyakānaŋ vā na kathesiŋ. Tasmā'haŋ dhanena yaŋ kiñci pariccāgaŋ (*or* gurupūjaŋ) kātuŋ na sakkomi; tathāpi mam' uggahaṇe niṭṭhite mama attabhāvo tav'āyatto bhavissati (*or* mama dehaŋ bhavato pariccajissāmī) ti āha. Imehi vacanehi tuṭṭho Atteyo tam attano sissānam antogatam akāsi. Jīvako tass' ācariyassa santike sattavassāni tikicchākammaŋ vejjasatthañ ca uggaṇhi. Niṭṭhānopaparikkhāyam pana Takkasilāya samantā dviyojanaṭṭhāne jātānaŋ gaccha-latā-tiṇa-mūlādīnaŋ sabbesaŋ bhūtagāmānaŋ osadhappayojanaŋ vitthārehī ti vutto Jīvako cattāri divasāni tatthajātaŋ sabbaŋ osadhījātaŋ upaparikkhitvā 'Osadhappayojana-virahitā ekā pi gacchajāti na vijjatī' ti attano ācariyassa pakāsesi (= ārocesi).

(2) The University of Nālandā.

'The second but perhaps the most famous of all Buddhist universities of ancient India was that of Nālandā. It was known all over Magadha by the name of Dharmagañja. Its library, the largest in India, was located in the nine-storeyed building called "Ratnodadhi". It flourished in the first century B.C., i.e. from the time of Nāgārjuna, who was one of its professors, to the eighth century A.D. when the great Vihāra of Odantpurī, which was established in its

neighbourhood, rose to eminence under the patronage of the Pāla kings. Hiuen-Tsiang, the Chinese pilgrim, who visited Nālandā in the beginning of the seventh century A.D. studied Buddhist Sanskrit literature under its professors and has left an excellent account of it'.

(2) Nālandāya Nikhilavijjālayo.

Dutiyaŋ, tathā pi porāṇa-Jambudīpe Sogatamahāvijjāyatanesu pākaṭatamaŋ pana Nālandā-Nikhilavijjāyatanam ahosi. So pana vijjālayo, sakala-Magadharaṭṭhe Dhammagañjā-nāmena pākaṭo bhavi. Bhāratīya-potthakālayānaŋ mahantatamo tassa vijjāyatanassa potthakākaro Ratnodadhināmamhi navabhūmaka-pāsāde patiṭṭhāpito ahosi. Eso pana nikhilasatthālayo kiṭṭhuppattito pubbe paṭhamasatavassato paṭṭhāya, athavā tasmiŋ satthālaye ācariyabhāvena vutthassa Nāgajjuna-mahātherassa kālato paṭṭhāya, yāva kiṭṭhuppattito aṭṭhamasatavaccharaŋ abhivuddhiyā anūno pavattittha. Aṭṭhama-satavaccha rabbhantare Pālarājūnam anuggahena imassa vijjālayassa nātidūraṭṭhāne Udantapuriyaŋ kārāpito pana mahāvijjālayo seṭṭhabhāvaŋ pāpuṇi. Hiuen-Tsiaŋnāmo Cīnadesīya-puññatitthagamako sattama-satavaccharassa ādimhi yeva Nālandā-mahāvijjāyatanam patvā tattha paṇḍitācariyānaŋ santike Sakkatabhāsārūḷhaŋ Buddhadhammam uggaṇhitvā tassa vijjāyatanassa pavattiyo ca pasatthākārena likhitvā ṭhapesi.

(3) The University of Odantapurī

This great vihara was founded long before the Pāla Dynasty came to power in Magadha. On account of the foundation of a city in its neighbourhood, which became the capital of Magadha under the Pāla kings and also for the great eminence to which the monastery itself rose,

the entire province came to be known by the name of *Bihar* and the olden name Magadha, nick-named 'Magha' by the Brahmans, gradually became forgotten.

During the reign of the son of King Mahīpāla, who was called Pāla the Great, there were 1,000 monks of the earlier school of Buddhism called Hīnayāna and about 5,000 monks of the Mahāyāna School at Odantapurī. The Pāla kings had established a monastic university at Odantapurī with a splendid library of Brahmanical and Buddhistic works which was destroyed at the sack of the monastery and the massacre of its monks by the Mohammedans in A.D. 1202. The great monastery of Sākya, which about that time, became the seat of the first grand hierarchy of Tibet, under the patronage of the Tartar Emperors of China, was built after the model of Odantapurī. Sākya followed Odantapurī in the details of monastic discipline and education.

(3) Udantapurī-Mahāvijjālayo.

Ayam pana Mahāvihāro Pālarājūnam (*or* Pālarājavaŋsassa) Magadhādhipaccalābhato purā yeva patiṭṭhāpito ahosi. Pālavasudhādhipānaŋ samaye Māgadhīyarājadhānibhāvappattass'ekassa nagrassa vihārāsanne māpitattā ca assa vihārassa accunnatabhāvappattito ca sabbo pi so deso 'Vihāra' nāmena pākaṭo ahosi; Brāhmaṇehi nindāvasena 'magha' iti vohāraŋ pāpitaŋ porāṇaŋ Magadha-nāmaŋ anukkamena vissaritam ahosi.

Mahīpālarañño puttassa Mahāpālarañño kāle Udandapurī-Mahāvihāre Hīnayānikavohāropalakkhitā Mūlatheravādino sahassamattā bhikkhū ca pañcasahassa-mattā Mahāyānikabhikkhavo ca vasiŋsu. Pālarājāno pana Udantapuriyaŋ Vedika-Sogata-dhammaganthehi paripuṇṇena potthakālayena sahitaŋ sāmaṇakaŋ nikhilavijjālayaŋ patiṭṭhāpesuŋ. So pana potthakālayo Kiṭṭhuppattito 1202-me vasse Mohamadasāmayikehi tassa

vihārassa viddhaŋsane bhikkhūnaŋ ghātane ca vattamāne vināsito ahosi. Tasmiŋ yeva samaye Cīnadesīyānaŋ Tātariyādhirājūnaŋ anuggaham paṭicca Tibbatadese ādima -mahāsaṅgharañño nivāsaṭṭhānattam patto Sākya-Mahāvihāro pana Udentapurī-Mahāvihārassākāram anugantvā kārāpito. Udantapurīvihāre pavattaŋ vinayanaŋ sikkhāpanañ ca Sākyamahāvihāriyā anugacchiŋsu.

(4) The University of Vikramasilā.

'On the top of a hill situated on the left bank of the Ganges stood the royal monastery of Vikramasilā founded by King Dharma-Pāla in the middle of the eighth century A.D. All round the central building but at short distances from the vihāra there were erected 107 temples, and a wall surrounded them all.

There were four colleges at the four gates of the monastery where pupils had free access for the purpose of study, and which were presided over by the Door Pandits. The two Pandits who taught theology in the central college were called the first and second pillars of the university. For the support of the resident pupils of the four colleges at the four gates but inside the monastery four free-board hostels were established for the maintenance of the scholars. They were endowed by the princes and nobles of the country. The university successfully worked for four centuries being managed under Royal patronage, by a board of six members presided over by the High Priest'.

(4) Vikkamasilāyaŋ Nikhilavijjālayo.

Kiṭṭhuppattito aṭṭhamasatavaccharassa majjhabhāge Dhammapālena raññā kārāpito Vikkmasilā nāmo Rājamahāvihāro Gaṅgāya nadiyā uttaratīre ekassa nagassa muddhani patiṭṭhito ahosi. Mahāpāsādassa samantā tato nātidūraṭṭhāne sattādhikā satamattā āvāsā patiṭṭhāpitā; sabbe pi te ekena pākārena parikkhittā ahesuŋ.

Vihārassa catusu dvāresu catūhi dvārapaṇḍitehi paripālitā cattāro vijjālayā ahesuŋ yattha sissā nimmūlena uggaṇhanatthāya pavesaŋ labhiŋsu. Padhānasatthālaye devadhammasikkhāpakā pana dve paṇḍitā sabbassāpi nikhilavijjālayassa (ādhārakā) paṭhama-dutiyathambhā ti vohārappattā ahesuŋ. Catunnaŋ dvārānaŋ samīpe pākārabbhantare yeva patiṭṭhitesu catusu vijjālayesu uggaṇhantānaŋ sissānaŋ vāsāya tesaŋ posaṇāya ca cattāro puññanivāsā ahesuŋ. Te pana nivāsā taddesavāsīhi rājakumārehi mahaddhanīhi ca upatthambhitā' bhavuŋ. Saṅghattherapamukhāya channaŋ janānaŋ sabhāya rājānuggahalābhena paripāliyamāno eso mahāvijjālayo catusatavassāni samiddhākārena pavattittha.

(5) The University of Tashi-Lhunpo in Tibet.

' Boys of good parentage, of age between six and twelve, are placed for education by their guardians and parents, under the charge of a tutor, who is a resident monk of the monastery. Under the tutor the boy learns to read the sacred books. He generally remains with his tutor, doing him a little service now and then, eating at his table, and sleeping near him. His parents, at the end of every month, come to inquire after his health and to make payments to the Guru for his board and clothing.

In course of two or three years the boy commits to memory 125 folio pages of the standard books, containing selections from the Buddhist scriptures. As soon as he has sufficiently advanced in his studies to be eligible for admission, the tutor sends up his name to the Governor of the monks for enrolment. The candidates, whose names have been registered during the year, are required to assemble in the courtyard of the congregation hall accompanied by their respective tutors, on the fourth day after the annual congregation which is held in the month

of February. The representative of the Grand Lama and the deputy of the Prime Minister call each tutor to present his pupil for admission.

From the date of his admission the boy, though treated as a novice, is entitled to the usual allowance of a school boy. As long as he does not take the vows of a novice monk he is not allowed to join the ordained monks in the religious services of the monastery or to sit with them in the grand hall of congregation. When it pleases the abbot he calls all these novices to receive the first ordination and to subject themselves formally to the tonsure. Dressed in the prescribed church robes, consisting of a lower garment, upper garment, and the monkish petticoat, they present themselves before the Grand Lama, who with a pair of scissors in his hand, calls each boy by the name that was given to him by his parents and cuts off the tuft of hair from the boy's head ; he then gives him a new name by which he is to be called henceforth.

(5) Tibbate Tashi-Lhumpo-nāmo Nikhilasatthālayo.

Heṭṭhimappamāṇato chavassikā uparimato dvādasavassikā jātikulaputtā tesam ārakkhakehi vā mātāpitūhi vā vihāravāsino ekassa therācariyassa santike sikkhanatthāya appīyanti. So pana bālako therassa santikā dhammaganthāni paṭhitum uggaṇhāti. So kadāci karahaci attano ācariyassa khuddakavattāni karonto tassa santike bhuñjanto sayanto ca ācariyena sah'eva vāsaŋ kappeti. Ekekassa māsass'ante tassa mātāpitaro sukhadukkhavijānanāya ghāsacchādana-paribbayadānāya ca guruno santikam upagacchanti.

Tinnaŋ vassānam abbhantare so bālo Sogatadhammaganthehi uddharitvā saṅgahitānaŋ pāṭhantarānaŋ pañcavīsādhika-satamattāni paṇṇāni vācuggatāni karoti. Tena pabbajjālābhāya pahoṇakesu kāraṇesu sikkhitesu

ācariyatthero sīgham eva tassa nāmaŋ pabbajjāpekkhānaŋ nāmāvaliyam antogadhakaraṇāya saṅghanetuno santikaŋ peseti. Ekekavassbbhantare yesaŋ pabbajjāpekkhānaŋ nāmāni lekhanagatāni honti te sabbe tesam ācariyehi sah' eva anusaŋvacchraŋ Māghamāsamhi pavattāpiyamānassa mahāsannipātassa catutthe divase sannipātasālāya'ṅgaṇe sannipatitabbā honti. Saṅgharañño dūto c'eva dutiya-mahāmacco ca attano attano sissānaŋ antokaraṇāya ekekaŋ ācariyaŋ pakkosanti.

Antokatadivasato paṭṭhāya sāmaṇerabhāvena sallakkhito pi so dārako ekena sikkhakena laddhabbaŋ paribbayaŋ labhati. Yāva so sāmaṇerapabbajjaŋ na gaṇhāti tāva vihāre devasikapūjāsu vattamānāsu bhikkhūhi saddhiŋ sahabhāgī bhavituŋ vā mahāsannipātasālāyaŋ tehi saha nisīdituŋ vā na labhati. Yasmiŋ kāle saṅghatthero icchati tesaŋ pabbajjādānaŋ kesoropanañ ca tadā so tadatthāya te pakkosati. Yathāniyamitehi antaravāska-uttarāsaṅga-saṅghāṭisaṅkhātehi tīhi cīvarehi acchāditesu tesu (pabbajjāpekkhesu) saṅgharañño abhimukham āgatesu pipphalahattho so saṅgharājā ekekaŋ dārakaŋ tassa tassa mātāpitūhi dinnanāmena pakkositvā tesaŋ muddhani cūḷaŋ chinditvā tato paṭṭhāya voharaṇatthāya aññāni abhinavanāmāni deti.

LETTER-WRITING. LEKHANASAMPĀDANAṀ

1

Alutgamanagare,
Vālukārāmato,
15-10-30.

Koḷambanagere J. D. Fernando
Mahāsayānaŋ pesitaŋ.

Bhavantā,

Sace tumhehi katipayavassānam upari muddāpitā Suttanipātapāḷi yāvajjatanā vikkiṇīyate tato mayham ekaŋ potthakaŋ idha sāsanapaṇṇāgārato mūlaŋ datvā gahaṇatthāya pesetha.

Sace tā na vijjante, taŋ mayhaŋ nivedetha. Adhunā muddāpitānaŋ Petavatthu-Vimānavatthu-Thera-Therīgāthānaŋ vikkāyikamūlaŋ kittakan ti jānitum icchāmi.

Bhavantānaŋ vissāsiko,
Sīlavaŋso samaṇudeso.

1

Vālukārāma,
Alutgama,
15-10-30.

To Messrs. J. D. Fernando
Colombo.

Gentlemen,

Kindly send me a copy of the *Suttanipātapāli*, printed by you some years ago, per V. P. Post, if it is still available.

If your stock is exhausted kindly let me know the fact. I like to learn the price of your recent edition of *Petavatthu* and *Vimānavatthu*, etc.

Yours faithfully,
(Novice) Sīlavaŋsa.

2

Pesīyat'idaŋ Kolambanagare Maṇḍalārāme vasantena Piyanandena bhikkunā gāravabahumānapubbaṅgamaŋ pāde vanditvā.

Bhante,

Tumhehi katipayadivasānam upari mama pesitaŋ sāsanapaṇṇaŋ labhiŋ. Tatth'antogadhaŋ itaraŋ sāsanapaṇṇaŋ pariveṇācariyassa adāsiŋ.

Idāni pan'imasmiŋ pariveṇe asītimattā sissā uggaṇhanti. Abhinavā sālā pi niṭṭhaŋ gatā ; āgāmimāse tassā pavesanamahussavo gambhīrākārena pavattīyissate. Bhadantā pi tad atthāya ida pāpuṇissantī ti maññe.

Āgāmivasse uggaṇhanatthāya bahū mayā potthakā kiṇitabbā ; tesam atthāya bahuŋ mūlam pi laddhabbaŋ; tam atthaŋ mayhaŋ mātāpitunnaŋ bhātikānañ ca ārocetha. Mayhaŋ arogabhāvañ ca tesaŋ nivedetha.

Tumhākañ c'eva itaresaŋ sabbesaŋ ārāmavāsīnañ ca sukha-dukkhaŋ aññā ca pavattiyo jānitum icchāmi.

Bhadantassa suvaca-sisso,
PIYANANDO BIKKHU.

2

This is sent by bhikkhu Piyananda of Maṇḍalārāma, Colombo, bowing down respectfully at your feet.

Venerable Sir,

I have your letter sent to me some days ago. The other letter enclosed in it was given to the teacher of the institute.

Now here are about eighty students. The building of the new hall is now complete, and it will be opened with great pomp, next month. I think that your reverence too will come here for this opening ceremony.

Many books should be bought by me for the next year ; as a large sum of money is required for that purpose, please inform my parents and brothers about the fact. And kindly tell them that I am in good health.

I like to know about your health and that of all other residents of the monastery, and other news concerning it.

I am, Sir,

Your Obedient Pupil,

PIYANANDA.

3

Likhīyat'idaŋ mettāpubbaṅgamaŋ,

Piyanandassa bhikkhuno.

Sotthy'atthu !

Laddham mayā bhavatā pesitaŋ paṇṇaŋ. Pariveṇādhipatinā mahātherena pi mama sakāse ekaŋ sāsanaŋ pesitaŋ.

'Pāpamittehi saṅgamma nagare tattha tattha vicaraṇam akatvā sādhukaŋ sussūsantena dhammavinayo uggaṇhitabbo' ti amhākaŋ satatovādo bhavatā paṭipajjitabbo. Na tāva mayā sutaŋ bavato tādisaŋ agocaracaraṇaŋ. Yadā panā'haŋ suṇāmi tādisaŋ, tadā'haŋ khippam eva taŋ sakārāmaŋ āṇāpemi uggahaŋ ṭhapetvā.

Ye tvaŋ potthake kiṇitum icchasi, te idhāgatakāle ito'va labhissasi.

Ahañ c'eva aññe c'ārāmavāsino sukhitā ; tvam pi tath' evā ti saddahāmi. Idānī'dha abhiṇhaŋ devo vassati. Aññaŋ ārocetabbaŋ natthi.

Bhavato upajjhāyo,
SĪLARATANATTHERO.

3

This is sent with benevolent wishes to monk Piyananda.

Hail!

I have received your letter. There was another letter sent to me by the Principal of the pariveṇa.

You must always remember my constant advice that one should earnestly and carefully learn the doctrine and discipline without wandering here and there with vicious friends in the town. I have not still heard any misbehaviour of yours. Whenever I shall hear such a thing I will soon call you back having stopped your learning.

You should not buy any books as you can have all of them when you come here.

Myself and the other residents of the monastery are in good health ; I believe that you too are in the same state. It is always raining here. There is no other news to be informed.

Your preceptor,
ELDER SĪLARATANA.

4

The following is a copy of a letter sent to the late Professor W. Geiger by the author of this book when he was staying in Switzerland, in 1928 :—

> 'Pesīyat'idaŋ lekhanaŋ Buddhadattena therena W. Geiger paṇḍitassa, 1928 Citta-māsassa sukkapakkhe dvādasamiyaŋ ravivāre Locarno-nagarato.

Jayatu bhavaŋ mahāsayo !

Aham pan'eko Sīhaḷabhikkhu gatamāse idh'āgato R. Lange-nāmakassa gahapatino ajjhesanam paṭicca ; idāni tassa santike vasāmi ekena kappiyakārakena saddhiŋ.

Eso pana gahapati mayā Pālibhāsañ c'eva Buddhadhammañ ca uggaṇhitum icchati.

Bhavato pana mahāsayassa nāmaŋ mayā cirakālato paṭṭhāya ñātaŋ Pālipotthaka-samitidvārato. Bhavatā amhākaŋ Mahāvaŋsassa sodhanena parivattanena ca Sīhaḷānaŋ kato uḷāro saṅgaho pi mayā vidito.

Mayā pi Pālipotthakasamitiyā atthāya Sammohavinodanī-Vinayavinicchayādīnaŋ potthakānaŋ parisodhitattā mama nāmam pi bhavaŋ janātī ti maññāmi.

Iminā lekhanena saha mayā sampādite dve potthake bhavato tuṭṭhipābhatavasena pesemi. Te pana bhavato upakārāvahā na honti ; tathā pi bhavantena mittabhāvaŋ patthayanto ime pesemi.

Paṭisāsanaŋ English-bhāsāya vā Pāḷibhāsāya vā pesetu.

Bhavato vissāsiko,

BUDDHADATTO THERO.

Lekhanāni īdisaŋ pesetabbāni :—

A. P. Buddhadatta,
'Buen Retiro',
Via Circonvallazione, Locarno.

4

This letter is sent on Sunday, the 12th of the bright half of April, 1928, by the Elder Buddhadatta, from the town of Locarno.

Success to you! Gentleman,

I am a Sinhalese monk, who came here last month, together with an attendant, at the request of a gentleman named R. Lange, and now residing with him.

This gentleman wants to learn Pali language and Buddhism from me.

Your name is known to me since a long time through your editions published by the Pali Text Society (of England). The great service that you have rendered to the Sinhalese nation by editing and translating our *Mahāvaṁsa* is well-known to me.

I believe that you too know my name through the editions of *Sammohavinodanī*, *Vinayavinicchaya*, etc., which were published by the P.T.S.

Herewith I send as presents two books that I have compiled. They will not be useful to you; but I am sending them in order to have a friendship with you.

You may write me back in English or Pali.

Yours faithfully,

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

6

The following is the reply sent by the Professor written in Pali and in Sinhalese characters :—

> 'Idaŋ sāsanapattaŋ Wilhelm Geiger-nāma paṇḍitena āyasmato Buddhadattattherassa santikaŋ pesīyati.

Āyasmato nāmaŋ Sammohavinodanī-Vinayavinicchaya-Uttaravinicchayādīnaŋ potthakānaŋ parisodhitattā cirakālato paṭṭhāya pākaṭam me ahosi. Tasmā āyasmato hatthato Pāḷibhāsāya viracitaŋ lekhanaŋ labhitvā atīva santuṭṭho ahosiŋ. Tañ ca tuṭṭhiŋ dassetukāmo aham pi idaŋ paṭisāsanaŋ Pāḷibhāsāya pesemi. Payogassa pana abhāvena mayā kate dose khamatu bhavaŋ. Pacchimadesavāsino hi paṇḍitā Pāḷibhāsaŋ potthakehi kevalaŋ uggaṇhanti, na devasika-kathāsallāpena.

Yam me potthakadvayaŋ āyasmatā lekhanena saddhiŋ pesitaŋ tam pi ahaŋ pābhataŋ dhāremi piyañ ca manāpañ ca. Bahunnam pana sāvakānaŋ Pāḷibhāsam uggaṇhitum icchantānaŋ tāni potthakāni nissaŋsayaŋ bahūpakārāvahā bhavissanti.

1926 me vasse mama catumāsaŋ Laṅkādīpe vusitabhāvaŋ āyasmā jānātī ti maññāmi. Na pana tasmiŋ kāle ahaŋ āyasmantaŋ apassiŋ ; na ca mayaŋ sammodanīyaŋ kathaŋ sāraṇīyaŋ vītisārimha. Anāgate taŋ kāle bhaveyyā ti patthemi.

Sotthivā arogo ca hotu āyasmā ; sukhañ ca jīvatu.

Āyasmato vissāsiko,
WILHELM GEIGER.

Prof. Dr. Wilhelm Geiger,
Munichen—Neubiberg,
Bavaria, Germany '.

This letter is sent to the Venerable Elder Buddhadatta by Professor Geiger.

Your name is well-known to me since a long time, as you have edited *Sammohavinodanī*, *Vinayavinicchaya*, *Uttaravinicchaya*, etc. Therefore I was very glad when I received a letter from your own hand and written in Pali language. In order to show my pleasure in it I too send this answer in Pali. Excuse me of my blunders as I have no practice in writing Pali. The scholars in the West learn Pali only by reading and not by daily conversation.

I will keep those two books that you have sent to me as dear and lovable presents. Surely these books will help much those students who like to learn Pali.

I believe that you know about my sojourn for three months in Ceylon, in 1926. I did not see you then, and could not talk about important things. I believe that we will meet in future.*

May you be in good health and live happily!

Yours faithfully,
W. GEIGER.

*This wish was fulfilled when he again visited Ceylon for the third time in 1931, and arrived at Aggārāma on 24th January 1932.

6

This is the second letter that I sent to the Professor :

Mahāpaññassa W. Geiger-nāmassa santikaŋ pesitam idaŋ.

Sotthi bhavatu !

Pacchimadesīyena bhavatā medhāvinā Sīhaḷakkharehi Pāḷibhāsāya likhitaŋ sāsanapaṇṇaŋ disvā ativiya vimhitamānaso vācetvā pītiyā phuṭo ahosiŋ.

Saccam eva yaŋ bhavatā tamhi lekhane vuttaŋ paricaye asati Pāḷiyā vākyaracanā atidukkarā ti. Na pana te sulabhā Pacchime ye sakkonti Pāḷisāsanāni likhituŋ aññatra bhavatā ti maññāmi.

1926 me vasse bhavato mahāsayassa Laṅkādīpaŋ sampattabhāvaŋ tadā jāniŋ ; tathā pi kāraṇena vinā bhavantaŋ passituŋ na ussahiŋ. Sac'āhaŋ tadā jānituŋ asakkhissaŋ bhavantassa Balapitiyagāme Guṇasekharamantino vāsaṭṭhānagamanaŋ, amhākaŋ sammukhībhāvo sukaro abhavissa. Mayhaŋ jātabhūmi c'eva thiranivāsaṭṭhānañ ca tad anantarabhūto Ambalangodanigamo hoti. Guṇasekharo pana mantī mayhaŋ vissāsikamittesu eko.

Idam pana mayhaŋ paṭhamāgamanaŋ Pacchimadesam pati. Sac'āhaŋ paṭibalo bhaveyyaŋ āgame gimhe bhavantānaŋ raṭṭham pi passituŋ bhavatā pi mahāpaññena sammukhībhavituŋ patthemi.

Sukhī bhavatu arogo niddukkho saddhiŋ puttadārehi.

Bhavato vissāsiko,

BUDDHADATTO.

6

This is sent to the savant, named Wilhelm Geiger.

Hail !

I was extremely glad and surprised to read a Pali letter written in Sinhalese characters by an European scholar.

Your words : 'It is very difficult to write in Pali by one who has no experience', are quite true. I believe that there are very few persons in the West who are able to compose Pali-letters besides you.

I knew that you were in Ceylon in 1926 ; but I did not try to meet you as I had no business with you. If I had been informed of your arrival of Mudaliyar Gunasekara's place at Balapitiya, it would have been convenient for me to come and see you. My birth-place and the permanent residence is Ambalangoda, the next town to Balapitiya. Mudaliyar Gunasekara is one of my intimate friends.

This is my first visit to Europe. If it is possible I will visit your country and meet you during the next summer.

May you live happily and in good health together with your family.

Yours faithfully,

A. P. BUDDHADATTA.

VOCABULARY

PALI-ENGLISH

ABBREVIATIONS

m.	Masculine.
f.	Feminine.
nt.	Neuter.
a.	Adjective.
adv.	Adverb.
abs.	Absolutive.
Intj.	Interjection.
ind.	Indeclinable.
inf.	Infinitive.
p.p.	Past Participle.
pr.p.	Present Participle.
pt.p.	Potential Participle.
v.	Verb.

Akata, *p.p.* not done.
Akāla, *m.* unseasonable time.
Akka, *m.* swallow wort.
Akkosati, *v.* abuses.
Akkosana, *nt.* abuse.
Akkha, *m.* axle.
Akkhaka, *m.* collar bone.
Akkhadassa, *m.* Lord Chancellor.
Akkhadhutta, *m.* gambler.
Akkhara, *nt.* letter of the alphabet.
Akkhi, *nt.* eye. —tārā, *f.* pupil of the eye. —roga, *m.* eye-disease. —vejja, *m.* oculist ; optician.
Agaru, *nt.* aloe wood.
Aggala, *nt.* latch ; bolt.
Aggi, *m.* fire. —nāḷī, *f.* rifle ; gun. —saññita, *m.* lead wort.
Agghanaka, *a.* having the value of.
Aṅkura, *m.* sprout.
Aṅkusa, *m.* a hook to quiet an elephant.
Aṅkola, *m.* alonguim.
Aṅgacchedana, *nt.* amputation.
Aṅgajāta, *nt.* male or female organ.
Aṅgaṇa, *nt.* open space.
Aṅgāra, *m.* charcoal.
Aṅguṭṭha, *m.* thumb.
Aṅgula, *nt.* inch.
Aṅgulī, *f.* finger. —yaka, *nt.* finger-ring.

Acala, *a.* immovable; steady.
Aciraŋ, *adv.* soon.
Acetana, *a.* inanimate.
Accanta, *a.* excessive. —kakkhala, *a.* exceedingly wicked. —bālatā, *f.* excessive stupidity. —saŋvigga, *a.* sheerly disappointed.
Accunnatabhāva, *m.* great eminence.
Accha, *m.* bear.
Accharā, *f.* a second; a nymph.
Acchariya, *nt.* wonder.
Acchādana, *nt.* clothing; wearing.
Acchindati, *v.* strips off.
Acchindana, *nt.* plundering.
Ajagara, *m.* boa.
Ajapāla, *m.* goat-herd.
Ajiṇṇaroga, *m.* indigestion.
Ajira, *nt.* compound; court.
Ajjhāpana, *nt.* education. —maṇḍala, *nt.* department of education. —amacca, *m.* minister of education.
Ajjhāsaya, *m.* intention.
Añjati, *v.* anoints.
Añjana, *nt.* collyrium. —nāḷi, *f.* a phial to keep collyrium.
Añjanī, *f.* toilet stick.
Aññatara, *a.* certain.
Aññatra, *adv.* in another place.
Aññathā, *adv.* in another way.
Aññadatthu, *adv.* certainly; otherwise.
Aññadā, *adv.* another day.
Aññamaññaŋ, *adv.* each other.
Aṭavi, *f.* forest.
Aṭṭa, *nt.* law suit. —kāra, *m.* litigant.
Aṭṭassara, *m.* lamentable cry.
Aṭṭālaka, *m.* watch tower.
Aṭṭhaŋsika, *a.* octagonal.
Aṭṭhimiñjā, *f.* marrow of the bone.
Aṭṭhuttarasata, *nt.* one hundred and eight.
Aḍḍhateyyasata, *nt.* two hundred and fifty.
Aḍḍhuḍḍhasata, *nt.* three hundred and fifty.
Aṇḍatthāya, for eggs.
Aṇḍākāra, *a.* eggshaped.
Aṇīka, *m.* regiment; battalion.
Aṇīkaṭṭha, *m.* body-guard.
Aciraŋ, *adv.* before long.
Atiritta, *a. n.* remaining; remainder.
Ativiya, Atīva, *ind.* very much.

Atikhiṇa, *a.* blunt.
Atithi, *m.* guest.
Atisāra, *m.* dysentery.
Atīta, *adj. m.* past.
Atta, *m.* self. —bhāva, *m.* the body.
Attamana, *a.* glad.
Attha, *m.* meaning; wealth; disappearance. —ṅgama, *m.* setting down.
Atthaññū, *m.* one who knows the meaning.
Attharaṇa, *nt.* a sheet to cover with.
Atthāya, for the sake of (attha + āya).
Atra, Attha, *adv.* here.
Atha vā, *ind.* or.
Adhika, *a.* excessive.
Adhirajja, *nt.* empire.
Addhacakkākāra, *adj.* semicircular.
Addhā, *adv.* certainly.
Adhama, *a.* ignoble.
Adhikaraṇasālā, *f.* law court.
Adhikaraṇī, *f.* anvil.
Adhiṭṭhāti, *v.* resolves; determines.
Adhiṭṭhāna, *nt.* resolution.
Adhinītivedī, *m.* barrister-at-law.
Adhirāja, *m.* emperor.
Adhirājinī, *f.* empress.
Adhivāseti, *v.* forbears.
Anta, *nt.* bowels. —gaṇṭhikā, *f.* appendicitis. —guṇa, *nt.* mesentery.
Antaravāsaka, *m.* inner garment.
Antarā, Antarena, *adv.* between; through.
Antika, *a. nt.* near.
Antepura, *nt.* inner city; harem.
Anto, *adv.* inside. —karaṇa, *nt.* admission. —dakanāvā, *f.* submarine.
Andha, *a.* blind.
Andhakāra, *m.* darkness, *a.* dark.
Anvatthanāma, *a.* true to the name.
Anattamana, *a.* displeased.
Anantaraŋ, *adv.* after that.
Anasana, *nt.* abstinence from food.
Anāgata, *a.* future; which is yet to come.
Anātha, *a.* destitute.
Anāhāra, *a.* foodless.
Anicca, *a.* impermanent.
Anukkamena, *adv.* gradually.
Anukaroti, *v.* imitates.
Anukampaka,—kampī, *a.* compassionate.
Anukampā, *f.* compassion.

Anukūlavāta, *m.* favourable wind.
Anugacchati, *v.* follows.
Anuggaha, *m.* help ; patronage.
Anutīracārī, *a.* used to wade near the bank.
Anupa, *m.* swamp.
Anupubbena, *adv.* in order ; gradually.
Anubhavanta, *pr.p.* enjoying.
Anuvassika, *a.* annual.
Anuvijjaka, *m.* magistrate.
Anuvijjana, *nt.* trial.
Anurūpaŋ, *adv.* suitably ; accordingly.
Anussarati, *v.* remembers.
Antima, *a.* last.
Apakkamma, *abs.* having moved aside.
Apagacchati, *v.* goes away.
Apacca, *nt.* progeny ; descendant.
Apaññāta, *p.p.* unknown.
Apaneti, *v.* removes.
Apamāra, *m.* epilepsy.
Aparādha, *m.* crime.
Aparādhī, *m.* culprit.
Apahattu, Apahāraka, *m.* remover.
Apākaṭa, *a.* unknown.
Api ca, *ind.* else.
Apekkhaka, *m.* candidate.
Appeva nāma, *ind.* perhaps.
Appoṭheti, *v.* claps hands.
Abbhaka, *nt.* plumbago. —lekhanī, *f.* pencil.
Abbhañjana, *nt.* anointing ; ointment.
Abbhuta, *nt.* a bet ; a wonder. *adj.* wonderful. —sālā, *f.* museum.
Abbhumme, *intj.* alas.
Abhikkhaṇaŋ, Abhiṇhaŋ, *adv.* often ; constantly.
Abhinava, *a.* new.
Abhibhūta, *p.p.* subdued ; oppressed.
Abhirūpa, *a.* handsome. —tara, *a.* more handsome.
Abhivisiṭṭha, *a.* extraordinary.
Abhisiñcati, *v.* inaugurates as a king.
Ambila, *a.* sour. *nt.* acid.
Ambu, *nt.* water. —ja, *nt.* lotus. —jinī, *f.* lotus pond.
Amacca, *m.* minister.
Amāvasī, *f.* new moon day.
Ammā, *f.* mother.
Aya, *m. nt.* iron.
Ayodāma, *m.* iron chain.
Ayyaka, *m.* grandfather.
Ayyikā. *f.* grandmother.
Arañjara, *m.* big jar.
Ari, *m.* enemy.
Aritta, *nt.* oar.

Arisa, *nt.* piles ; haemorrhoids.

Aruṇa, *m.* dawn. *a.* light red.

Alla, *a.* wet ; moist ; green.

Alakkhika, *nt.* misfortune. *a.* unfortunate.

Alasa, *a.* lazy.

Alasaka, *nt.* indigestion.

Alaŋ, *ind.* enough.

Alāta, *nt.* firebrand.

Aluddha, *a.* generous ; liberal.

Avamānita, *p.p.* despised.

Avarodhana, *nt.* seige ; obstruction.

Avassesa, *a.* remaining. *nt.* remainder.

Avāpuraṇa, *nt.* key.

Avidūra, *a.* near.

Aviruddha, *a.* friendly.

Assa, *m.* horse. —kacchā, *f.* saddle. —kaṇṇa, *m.* south pole. —kappanā, *f.* horse-trappings. —khaluṅka, *m.* untrained horse. —gopaka, *m.* horse-keeper. —tara, *m.* a mule. —tthara, *m.* horse rug. —damaka, *m.* trainer of horses. —maṇḍala, *nt.* racecourse. —ratha, *m.* chariot. —senā, *f.* cavalry. —āroha, *m.* jockey ; a rider.

Assattha, *m.* Holy fig ; pipul tree.

Assaddha, *a.* undevout.

Assayuja, *m.* October.

Assāseti, *v.* consoles.

Asakkonta, *pr.p.* being unable.

Asani, *f.* thunderbolt.

Asamāhita, *a.* distracted.

Asahamāna, *pr.p.* unable to bear.

Asiggāhaka, *m.* king's sword-bearer.

Asuka, *a.* such and such.

Asundara, Asobhana, *a.* ugly ; unfair ; bad.

Asoka, *m.* Jenesia Asoka.

Ahata, *a.* new ; not tattered.

Ahiguṇṭhika, *m.* snake-charmer.

Ahivātakaroga, *m.* bubonic plague.

Aŋsa, *m.* side ; —ka, *m.* degree. —kūṭa, *m.* shoulder.

Ākaḍḍhati, *v.* drags.

Ākara, *m.* mine.

Ākāra, *m.* plan ; manner.

Āgamaviruddha, *a.* contradictory to religion.

Āgameti, *v.* waits for; expects.

Āgamma, *abs.* having come.

Āghātana, *nt.* place of execution.

Ājānīya, *m.* a horse of good breed.

Āṇā, *f.* command. —sampanna, *a.* authoritative; majestic.

Āṇi, *f.* nail; linch pin.

Ātaṅka, *m.* sickness.

Ātapa, *m.* sun-shine.

Ādadāti, *v.* takes.

Ādāya, *abs.* having taken.

Ādāsa, *m.* mirror.

Āditta, *p.p.* ablaze.

Ādinna, *p.p.* taken.

Ādima, *a.* first; original; primitive.

Ādimhi, *loc.* at the beginning.

Ānana, *nt.* face.

Ānayāpetvā, *abs.* having caused to bring.

Ānīya, *abs.* having brought.

Ānubhāva, *m.* influence.

Āpaṇa, *m.* market. —ika, *m.* shop-keeper.

Āma, *a.* unripe. *ind.* yes.

Āmanteti, *v.* calls; addresses.

Āmalakī, *f.* myrobalana emblica.

Āyakammika, *m.* controller of revenues.

Āyata, *a.* long.

Āyati, *f.* the future. —tiŋ, *adv.* in future.

Āyatta, *a.* possessed by; belonging to. *nt.* possession.

Āyācaka, *m.* supplicant.

Āyācanā, *f.* request. —paṇṇa, *nt.* petition.

Āyudha, *nt.* weapon.

Ārakā, *ind.* from afar.

Ārakkhaka, *m.* guardian.

Āraddha, *p.p.* begun.

Āraddhā, *abs.* having begun.

Āiabbha, *abs.* on account of.

Ārabhati, *v.* begins; starts.

Ārā, *f.* awl. —hattha, *m.* wimble.

Ārādhetvā, *abs.* having pleased or propitiated.

Ārāma, *m.* garden; monastery.

Ārāmika, *m.* keeper of a monastery.

Āruyha, *abs.* having climbed up.

Āruhati, *v.* ascends.

Ārūḷha, *p.p.* ascended.

Āroceti, *v.* informs.

Ārogya, *nt.* health. —sālā, *f.* hospital.
Āropeti, *v.* puts on ; loads.
Ālapana, *nt.* addressing.
Ālinda, *m.* verandah.
Ālepa, *m.* ointment ; paste or mortar.
Āvaṭṭa, *m.* whirlpool.
Āvāpa, *m.* oven ; furnace.
Āvuṇāti, *v.* catenates.
Āvuso, *ind.* dear brother (*Voc.*)
Āsā, *f.* wish ; desire.
Āsana, *nt.* seat.
Asandī, *f.* easy chair.
Āsāḷha, *m.* July.
Āsiñcati, *v.* pours down ; sprinkles.
Āsu, *ind.* soon.
Āhacca, *abs.* having touched or knocked.
Āhaṭa, *p.p.* brought.
Āhiṇḍati, *v.* wanders.
Ikkhaṇika, *m.* fortune-teller.
Icchati, *v.* wishes.
Icchita, *p.p.* wished, *nt.* wish.
Iṭṭhakavaḍḍhakī, *m.* mason.
Itara, *a.* the other. —thā, *adv.* otherwise.
Iti, *ind.* thus.
Ito, *ind.* hence.
Itthāgara, *nt.* harem.
Itthiliṅga, *nt.* female organ.
Idha, *adv.* here.
Iddhi, *f.* psychic power.
Indajālika, *m.* juggler.
Indadhanu, *nt.* rainbow.
Indanīla, *m.* sapphire.
Iva, *ind.* like ; as (in comparison).
Isi, *m.* sage.
Īdisa, *a.* similar to this.
Īsadhara, *m.* north temperate zone.
Īsā, pole of a plough or a chariot.
Ukkāpāta, *m.* meteor.
Ukkāsana, *nt.* coughing.
Uggaṇhana, *nt.* learning.
Uggaṇhāpita, *p.p.* taught.
Uggaṇhāpeti, *v.* teaches.
Uggahita, *p.p.* learnt.
Ugghoseti, *a.* shouts.
Ucca, *a.* high ; tall.
Uccāreti, *v.* lifts up.
Uccinana, *nt.* selection.
Ucchu, *m.* sugar-cane.
Uju, *a.* straight ; honest. —rekhaka, *m.* (foot-ruler.) —rekhā, *f.* straight line.
Uṭṭhahati, *v.* rises up ; gets up.
Uṭṭhāpeti, *v.* raises ; awakes.
Uṭṭhita, *p.p.* risen up.
Uḍḍeti, *v.* flies.
Uṇṇānābhi, *m.* spider.

Uṇhīsa, *nt.* diadem.

Utu, *m. f.* season.

Uttama, *a.* noble. —ṅga, *m.* the head. —guṇopeta, *a.* endowed with noble qualities.

Uttara, *nt.* answer. —sāṭaka, *m.* upper garment.

Uttarati, *v.* comes out of or crosses over.

Uttaraṇa, *nt.* going ashore.

Uttaribhaṅga, *m.* salad.

Uttarīya, *nt.* upper garment.

Uttāna, *a.* shallow.

Uttiṇṇa, *p.p.* gone ashore.

Udapādi, *v.* arose ; came to existence.

Udara, *nt.* stomach. —vātābādha, *m.* colic.

Udāhu, *ind.* or.

Udukkhala, *m.* mortar (to pound in).

Udumbara, *m.* fig tree.

Udda, *m.* otter.

Uddāpa, *m.* bastian.

Uddosita, *m.* store-room.

Uddhana, *nt.* fire-place.

Unnata, *a.* raised ; high.

Unnadati, *v.* shouts.

Upakaraṇa, *nt.* tool ; means to achieve some purpose.

Upagantuŋ, *inf.* to approach.

Upacikā, *f.* white ant.

Upaccakā, *f.* valley.

Upajjhāya, *m.* preceptor.

Upatthambhita, *p.p.* supported by.

Upadaŋsa, *m.* venereal disease.

Upanissāya, *abs.* depending on.

Upanīya, *abs.* having brought near.

Upanetu, *m.* bringer.

Upaparikkhita, *p.p.* examined ; inspected.

Upamāna, *nt.* comparison.

Uparāja, *m.* viceroy.

Upari, *adv.* up ; above ; upon. —ma, *a.* uppermost.

Upalakkhita, *p.p.* distinguished.

Upavīṇa, *m.* neck of a lute.

Upāya, *m.* device ; means —sampanna, *a.* clever ; deviceful.

Upāsaka, *m.* a lay Buddhist.

Upāhana, *m. nt.* sandals. —hanika, *m.* shoe-maker.

Uposatha, *m.* fast-day.

Uppajjati, *v.* arises ; comes into existence.

Uppātaka, *m.* flea.

Uppādeti, *v.* originates ; brings forth.

Uplavana, *nt.* floating.

Ubbāhati, *v.* draws up.
Ubbhijjati, *v.* springs up.
Ubhaya, *a.* both. —ttha, *adv.* in both places. —thā, *adv.* in both ways.
Ummatta, *a.* mad ; insane. *m.* thorn apple. —ālaya, *m.* lunatic asylum.
Ummāda, *m.* madness.
Ummāra, *m.* threshold.
Ummujjati, *v.* emerges (from water).
Ummujjana, *nt.* coming into surface.
Ummūleti, *v.* uproots.
Uyyānapāla, *m.* gardener.
Ura, *m.* breast.
Uḷumpa, *m.* raft.
Ulloketi, *v.* looks up
Usabha, *m.* a bull. *nt.* 140 cubits (of length).
Usīra, *nt.* androphogon muricatus.
Ussahati, *v.* attempts.
Ussāpeti, *v.* raises.
Ussāva, *m.* dew.
Uḷūka, *m.* owl.
Ūkā, *f.* louse.
Ūna, *a.* less ; minus.
Ūru, *m.* thigh.
Ekakkhattuŋ, *adv.* once.
Ekacca, *a.* some.
Ekattha, *adv.* in one place.
Ekadā, *adv.* one day.
Ekantaŋ, *adv.* certainly ; surely.
Ekamantaŋ, *adv.* aside.
Ekādhikasata, *nt.* 101.
Ekūna-cattāḷīsati, *f.* 39. —tiŋsati, *f.* 29. —vīsati, *f.* 19. —sata, *nt.* 99.
Etarahi, *adv.* now.
Ettāvatā, *ind.* thus far ; by this much.
Etto, *adv.* hence.
Eraṇḍa, *m.* Palma Christi.
Elā, *f.* cardamom.
Eva, *ind.* just ; only. (So eva = he himself).
Evaŋ, *ind.* thus ; yes.
Evarūpa, *a.* such.
Eḷaka, *m.* goat. —maŋsa, *nt.* mutton.
Ogha, *m.* stream ; flood.
Ocināti, *v.* gathers ; collects.
Oṭṭha, *m.* camel ; the lip.
Otarati, *v.* descends.
Otaraṇa, *nt.* getting down.
Otāra, *m.* access ; fault.
Otāreti, *v.* lowers down.
Otiṇṇa, *p.p.* descended ; got into.
Odāta, *a.* white.
Odhi, *m.* limit.
Onata, *p.p.* bent down.
Oparajja, *nt.* viceroyalty.
Obhāseti, *v.* illuminates.
Ora, *nt.* near bank.

Oruhati, *v.* descends.
Orūḷha, *p.p.* got down.
Olambati, *v.* hangs down (itself).
Olambita, *p.p.* hung down.
Ovaraka, *m.* inner room.
Osadhappayojana, *nt.* medicinal use.
Osadhika, *m.* druggist.
Osadhijāta, *nt.* medicinal herbs.
Osīdati, *v.* sinks.
Ohīyati, *v.* remains back.
Oḷārika, *a.* gross ; bulky.
Kakaca, *m.* saw.
Kakaṇṭaka, *m.* chameleon.
Kaku, *m.* hump.
Kakkaṭaka, *m.* crab.
Kakkārī, *i.* cucumber.
Kakkhaḷa, *a.* harsh ; rough.
Kaṅka, *m.* heron.
Kacci, *ind.* whether.
Kaccha, *m.* arm-pit. —puṭa, *m.* hawker ; pedlar.
Kacchapa, *m.* turtle.
Kacchu, *f.* itch.
Kajjala, *nt.* ink. —ādhāra, *m.* inkstand.
Kañcuka, *m.* jacket.
Kaṭacchu, *m.* spoon.
Kaṭuka, *a.* pungent. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* curry-stuff.
Kaṭṭha, *nt.* timber. —pīḷaka, *m.* vice. —samakaraṇī, *f.* carpenter's plane. —hattha, *m.* mallet.
Kaṭṭhika, *m.* dealer in timber.
Kaṇikāra, *m.* caniyar tree.
Kaṇiṭṭha, *a.* younger. —aṅguli, *f.* little finger. —bhātu, *m.* younger brother. —bhaginī, *f.* younger sister.
Kaṇṭhamālaroga, *m.* inflammation in the glands of the neck.
Kaṇḍu, *f.* itching.
Kaṇṇadhāra, *m.* pilot.
Kaṇṇikā, *f.* pericarp ; spire.
Kaṇha, *a.* black. —pīta, *a.* dark-brown.
Kaṇeru, *f.* she-elephant.
Kata, *p.p.* made ; done.
Katama, *a.* which (of many).
Katara, *a.* which of the two ?
Katikkhattuŋ, *adv.* how many times ?
Kattara-yaṭṭhi, *f.* walking stick.
Kattarikā, *f.* scissors.
Kattika, *m.* November.
Kattu, *m.* doer ; maker.
Katthaci, *ind.* somewhere.
Katthūrikā, *f.* musk.
Kathika, *m.* speaker ; orator.

Kathita, *p.p.* said; told.
Kadalī, *f.* banana.
Kadāci, *ind.* sometimes.
Kantāra, *m.* desert.
Kanda, *m.* yam.
Kapittha, *m.* wood-apple.
Kapila, *a.* tawny.
Kapota, *m.* dove.
Kapola, *m.* cheek.
Kappara, *m.* elbow.
Kapparukkha, *m.* wishful-filling tree.
Kappāsika, *a.* calico.
Kappāsī, *f.* cotton plant.
Kappita, *p.p.* dressed; harnessed.
Kappiyakāraka, *m.* monk's attendant.
Kappūra, *m.nt.* camphor.
Kāphībīja, *nt.* coffee.
Kabba, *nt.* poem.
Kampita, *p.p.* shaken.
Kampeti, *v.* shakes.
Kambala, *nt.* blanket. —lika, *m.* dealer in blankets.
Kammakāra, *m.* labourer.
Kammanta, *nt.* work. —nāyaka, *m.* foreman. —sālā, *f.* factory.
Kammanātha, *m.* the head of the public works.
Kammāra, *m.* blacksmith. —sālā, *f.* smithy.
Kammāsa, *a.* multicoloured.
Kayavikkayika, *m.* broker.
Kara, *m.* revenue. —ggāhālaya, *m.* customs office.
Karakā, *f.* hail-storm.
Karañja, *m.* carang tree.
Karaṇa, *nt.* doing.
Karaṇī, *f.* trowel.
Karahaci, *ind.* seldom.
Karī, *m.* elephant.
Karuṇā, *f.* kindness.
Kala, *m.* pleasing tone.
Kalīra, *m.* the soft part at the top of a palm tree.
Kalandaka, *m.* squirrel.
Kalāpa, *m.* a bundle; quiver.
Kallola, *m.* billow.
Kavaca, *m.* armour.
Kavāṭa, *nt.* window-shutter.
Kavitta, *nt.* state of a poet.
Kasana, *nt.* ploughing.
Kasā, *f.* whip.
Kasāya, *m.* decoction.
Kasāva, *a. m.* astringent.
Kasita, kaṭṭha, *p.p.* ploughed.
Kasmā, *ind.* why?
Kahāpaṇa, *m.* coin.
Kaŋsa, *m.* bronze; a plate to eat from. —ādhāra, *m.* a tray.
Kākaṇikā, *f.* a farthing.
Kākalī, *f.* minute tune.
Kākola, *m.* raven.

Kāgajapaṇṇa, *nt.* paper.

Kāca, *m.* glass. —tumba, *m.* glass bottle. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* glass-ware.

Kāja, *m.* piṅgo.

Kāṇa, *a.* one-eyed.

Kādamba, *m.* drake.

Kāmaŋ, *adv.* surely.

Kāyabandhana, *nt.* belt; waist-band.

Kāraṇapāla, *m.* the head of the prisons.

Kāraṇā, *f.* corporeal punishment.

Kāraṇika, *m.* inflictor of bodily punishment.

Karavella, *m.* bittergourd.

Kārā, *f.* prison. —pāla, *m.* jailor.

Kārita, *p.p.* caused to do or make.

Kāruṇika, *a.* kind.

Kālavipatti, *f.* time of depression.

Kālasampatti, *f.* prosperous time.

Kāḷaphalaka, *m.* blackboard.

Kālika, *a.* temporal.—saṅgaha, *m.* periodical.

Kāsa, *m.* consumption.

Kāsu, *f.* pit.

Kāḷasutta, *nt.* carpenter's line.

Kāḷakipillikā, *f.* black ant.

Kikī, *f.* blue jay.

Kiṭṭhuppatti, *f.* birth of Christ.

Kiṇanta, *pr.p.* buying.

Kittāvatā, *ind.* by how much.

Kitti, *f.* fame.

Kinnarī, *f.* mermaid.

Kimaṅga, *ind.* what is to be said about ?

Kira, *ind.* it is reported.

Kirīṭa, *nt.* crown.

Kilañja, *m.* mat.

Kilanta, *pr.p.* tired.

Kilamatha, *m.* fatigue.

Kilamanta, *pr.p.* taking trouble.

Kiliṭṭha, *p.p.* dirty.

Kilesa, *m.* passion.

Kilomaka, *nt.* pleura.

Kisa, *a.* lean ; haggard.

Kisora, *m.* colt.

Kiŋvadantī, *f.* tale ; news.

Kiŋsuka, *m.* coral tree.

Kīta, *p.p.* bought.

Kīdisa, *a.* what-like.

Kīḷaka, *m.* player.

Kīva, *ind.* how much.

Kukkuha, *m.* osprey.

Kuṅkuma, *nt.* saffron.

Kucchi, *f.* *m.* belly.

Kucchita, *p.p.* despised.

Kujavāra, *m.* Tuesday.

Kuñcikā, *f.* key.
Kuṭṭha, *nt.* leprosy.
Kuṭṭhī, *m.* leper.
Kuṭhārī, *f.* axe.
Kuṇḍala, *nt.* ear-ring.
Kuṇḍikā, *f.* jug.
Kuto, *adv.* from where ?
Kutra, *adv.* where ?
Kuddāla, *m.* mammotty.
Kuddha, *p.p.* enraged; angry.
Kunnadī, *f.* stream.
Kumina, *nt.* fish-trap.
Kumuda, *nt.* white lily.
Kumbhakāra, *m.* potter. —sālā, *f.* pottery.
Kumbhaṇḍa, *m.* ash pumpkin.
Kumbhīla, *m.* crocodile.
Kumma, *m.* tortoise.
Kulavantu, *a.* of the high caste.
Kulāvaka, *m.* nest.
Kusa, *m.* sacrificial grass.
Kusā, *f.* nose rope.
Kūjanta, *pr.p.* cooing.
Kūṭa, *m.* peak. *m.* sledge hammer. *a* false.
Kūṭasakkhika, *m.* false witness.
Kūṭāgāra, *m.* pinnacle.
Kūpa, *m.* well.
Kūpaka, *m.* mast.
Kūla, *nt.* (river) bank.
Ketakī, *f.* pandanus.
Kevaṭṭa, *m.* fisherman.
Keyūra, *nt.* bangle for arm.
Kesoropaṇa, *nt.* shaving; tonsure.
Keḷimaṇḍala, *nt.* play-ground.
Kokanada, *nt.* red lotus.
Kokila, *m.* Indian cuckoo.
Koccha, *nt.* rattan chair; a brush.
Kojava, *m.* a carpet.
Koñca, *m.* curlew.
Koṭi, *f.* the end; ten million —ppakoṭi, *f.* billion billion. —lakkha, *nt.* billion.
Koṭṭeti, *v.* pounds.
Koṭṭha, *nt.* barn.
Koṭṭhāsa, *m.* share.
Koṇa, *m.* the tip or end; bow of a lute.
Kopāviṭṭha, *a.* enraged.
Kolaka, *nt.* pepper.
Kovilāra, *m.* mountain ebony.
Kosa, *m.* a league; a sheath. —maccha, *m.* shell-fish.
Kosī, *f.* sheath (for a weapon).
Koseyya, *nt.* silk. *a.* made of silk.
Khagga, *m.* sword. —dhara, *m.* swordsman. —visāṇa, *m.* rhinoceros.

Khajjaka, *nt.* sweetmeat.
Khajjūrī, *f.* date-palm.
Khañja, *a.* lame.
Khaṇa, *m.* a moment.
Khaṇana, *nt.* digging.
Khaṇittī, *f.* crow-bar.
Khaṇḍa, *m.* candy ; a piece.
Khaṇḍākhaṇḍikajāta, *a.* crashed into pieces.
Khaṇika, *a.* momentary.
Khata, *p.p.* dug ; wounded.
Khattiya, *a.n.* of the warrior caste.
Khadira, *m.* cedar.
Khandha, *m.* trunk ; immense volume.
Khandhāvāra, *m.* camp.
Khanti, *f.* patience.
Khamā, *f.* forbearance.
Khara, *a.* coarse ; rough.
Khalu, *ind.* indeed.
Khallāṭa, *a.* bald.
Khādanīya, *nt.* hard food.
Khādita, *p.p.* eaten.
Khāra, *nt.* alkaline substance.
Khārodaka, *nt.* salt water.
Khiḍḍā, *f.* play ; game.
Khitta, *p.p.* thrown down.
Khinnacitta, *a.* disappointed.
Khipati, *v.* throws.
Khīṇa, *p.p.* wasted ; exhausted.
Khujja, *a.* hump-backed.
Khudhā, *f.* hunger.
Khura, *nt.* razor. *m.* hoof. —āvaraṇa, *nt.* horse-shoe.
Khela, *m.* saliva. —mallaka, *m.* spittoon.
Khoma, *nt.* fibre cloth.
Gaccha, *m.* plant.
Gaṇaka, *m.* accountant.
Gaṇanā, *f.* account.
Gaṇikā, *f.* harlot.
Gaṇita, *p.p.* counted. *nt.* arithmetic.
Gaṇī, *m.* one who has followers.
Gaṇeti, *v.* counts.
Ganṭhi, *m.* knot.
Gaṇḍa, *m.* boil.
Gatamatte, (loc.) as soon as one has gone.
Gadrabha, *m.* donkey.
Gantha, *m.nt.* book ; treatise. —karaṇa, *nt.* compilation of a book. —kāra, *m.* author of a book. —sodhaka, *m.* editor of a book.
Gantu, *m.* goer.
Gantheti, *v.* knits ; composes.
Gandhaka, *nt.* sulphur.
Gandhasāra, *m.* scent.

Gandhika, *m.* perfume-dealer.
Gambhīra, *a.* deep, *m.* depth.
Garuḷa, *m.* eagle.
Gala, *m.* neck. —nāḷi, *f.* throat.
Gavesati, *v.* seeks.
Gahatārā, *f.* planet.
Gahapati, *m.* house-holder.
Gahita, *p.p.* taken ; caught.
Gāmaghāta, *m.* decoity. —dvāra, *nt.* entrance to a village. —bhojaka, *m.* village headman.
Gāyaka, *m.* singer.
Gāvuta, *nt.* ¼ of a yojana.
Gāhī, *m.* bearer ; taker.
Gijjha, *m.* vulture.
Gimhāna, *m.* summer.
Girikaṇṇī, *f.* clitoria plant.
Gilati, *v.* swallows.
Gilāna, *a.* sick, 3. sick person. —ālaya, *m.* —sālā, *f.* sick-room. —upaṭṭhāka, *m.* attendant on a patient.
Gilita, *p.p.* swallowed.
Gīvā, *f.* neck.
Gīveyya, *nt.* a collar.
Guda, *nt.* anus.
Gumba, *m.* grove ; shrub.
Guruvāra, *m.* Thursday.
Guḷa, *m.* juggery ; a ball.
Guḷikā, *f.* a pill
Gūḷha, *a.* hidden.
Gokaṇṇa, *m.* elk.
Goṭavisa, *m.* rudder.
Godhuma, *m.* wheat.
Goṇasa, *m.* viper.
Gopānasī, *f.* rafter.
Gopura, *nt.* city-gate.
Gopphaka, *nt.* ankle.
Gomaṇsa, *nt.* beef.
Golomī, *f.* orris-root.
Goḷapatta, *nt.* cabbage.
Goḷākāra, *a.* globular.
Ghaṭa, *m.* water-pot.
Ghaṭikā, *f.* hour. —thambha, *m.* clock tower. —yanta, *nt.* clock.
Ghaṭenta, *pr.p.* trying, joining together.
Ghaṭṭeti, *v.* knocks ; collides with.
Ghaṇṭā, *f.* bell. —thambha, *m.* belfry. —rava, *m.* sound of a bell.
Ghata, *nt.* ghee.
Ghana, *nt.* cymbal, *a.* thick, *m.* a cloud.
Ghara, *nt.* house. —golikā, *f.* house lizard. —vatthu, *nt.* site for a house. —sappa, *m.* rat-snake.
Ghāteti, *v.* kills.
Ghāṇa, *nt.* nose.
Ghāyati, *v.* smells.

Ghāyita, *p.p.* smelt, *nt.* the smell.
Ghāsa, *m.* fodder.
Cakka, *nt.* wheel. —ākāra, *a.* circular. —yuga, *nt.* push cycle. —vattī, *m.* universal monarch.
Cakkavāka, *m.* ruddy goose.
Caṅkama, *m.* prepared walk.
Caccara, *nt.* junction of roads.
Cajati, *v.* forsakes.
Caṭaka, *m.* sparrow.
Caṇḍāla, *m.* low-caste man.
Catukkhattuŋ, *adv.* four times.
Catuppada, *m.* quadruped.
Caturassa, *a.* square.
Catta, *p.p.* abandoned.
Canaka, *m.* gram.
Candaggāha, *m.* eclipse of the moon.
Candana, *nt.* sandal wood.
Candavāra, *m.* Monday.
Candikā, *f.* moonbeams.
Candodaya, *m.* rising of the moon.
Camū, *f.* army.
Campaka, *m.* champac tree.
Camma, *nt.* skin ; hide. —kāra, *m.* tanner.
Cayanālepa, *m.* mortar (for building).
Cayaniṭṭhakā, *f.* brick.
Cara, *m.* spy.
Carahi, *adv.* now.
Calati, *v.* moves.
Calamāna, *pr.p.* moving.
Casaka, *m.* cup.
Cāṭi, *f.* pot.
Cātaka, *m.* sparrow.
Cāleti, *v.* shakes.
Cāhā, *f.* tea.
Ciñcā, *f.* tamarind.
Citta, *m.* April, *nt.* mind ; a work of art. —kamma, *nt.* painting. —kāra, *m.* artist ; painter.
Cintayamāna, *pr.p.* thinking.
Cintā, *f.* thought.
Cintita, *p.p.* thought (by).
Cimilikā, *f.* case for a pillow, etc.
Cirataraŋ, *adv.* longer.
Cirāyitvā, *abs.* being late.
Cirena, *adv.* after a long time.
Cīnapiṭṭha, *nt.* red lead.
Cīrī, *f.* cricket, (an insect).
Cīvara, *nt.* yellow robe.
Cuti, *f.* death ; shifting away.
Cuditaka, *m.* the defendant.
Cuṇṇa, *nt.* powder ; lime.
Cuṇṇeti, *v.* powders.
Cubuka, *nt.* chin.

Cumbaṭaka, *nt.* a pad ; pot-stand.
Cullapitu, *m.* father's younger brother.
Cūḷā, *f.* tuft of hair. —maṇi, *m.* crest-gem.
Cetiya, *nt.* shrine. —aṅgaṇa, *nt.* platform around a pagoda. —pabbata, *m.* so called mountain in Ceylon.
Codaka, *m.* plaintiff.
Codanā, *f.* complaint.
Coriya, *nt.* theft.
Chaṭṭhī, *f.* the Genitive.
Chaḍḍhita, *p.p.* abandoned.
Chaḍḍetvā, *abs.* having thrown away.
Chattagāhaka, *m.* king's parasol-bearer.
Chattī, *m.* one who has an umbrella.
Chadana, *nt.* roof. —iṭṭhakā, *f.* tiles.
Channa, *p.p.* covered with ; concealed.
Chavi, *f.* outer skin.
Chāyārūpa, *nt.* photograph.
Chārikā, *f.* ash.
Chinna, *p.p.* cut.
Chindana, *nt.* cutting.
Chūrikā, *f.* dagger.
Chettu, *m.* cutter.
Jaghana, *nt.* hip.
Jaṅgama, *a.* movable.
Jaṅgala, *m.* rugged land.
Jaṅghā, *f.* shanks.
Jatu, *nt.* sealing wax.
Jatukā, *f.* large bat.
Janapada, *m.* territory. —bhojaka, *m.* sheriff of a shire.
Jantāghara, *nt.* hot room.
Jantu, *m.* man ; being.
Jambīra, *m. nt.* orange.
Jambuphala, *nt.* rose-apple.
Jaya, *m.* victory.
Jararoga, *m.* fever.
Jala, *nt.* water. —cara, *a.* aquatic animal. —ja, *a.* aquatic. —dhārā, *f.* torrent. —niggama, *m.* sluice. —nidhi, *m.* ocean. —sāṭikā, *f.* bathing clothe.
Jalita, *p.p.* ablaze.
Jalūkā, *f.* leech.
Javana, *m.* fleet horse.
Jaḷa, *a.m.* idiot.
Jāṇu, *m.* knee.
Jāti, *f.* birth ; species. —kulaputta, *m.* son of a good parentage. —sumanā, *f.* jasmine.
Jātikosa, *m.* mace.
Jātiphala, *nt.* nutmeg.
Jātu, *ind.* surely.
Jānapada, —padika, *m.* rustic person.

Jāmātu, *m.* son-in-law.
Jāla, *nt.* net.
Jāleti, *v.* kindles.
Jita, *p.p.* won.
Jināti, *v.* wins.
Jiyā, *f.* bow-string.
Jivhā, *f.* tongue.
Jīra, *nt.* cummin seed.
Jutimantu, *a.* brilliant.
Jeṭṭha, *a.* elder. *m.* June.
Jetu, *m.* victor.
Jhāpeti, *v.* burns ; sets fire.
Ñatvā, *abs.* having known.
Ñāṇī, *m.* wise man.
Ñāta, *p.p.* known.
Ñātaka, *m.* relation.
Ñātu, *m.* knower.
Ṭaṅka, *m.* pick-axe.
Ṭhapita, *p.p.* kept ; placed.
Ṭhānocitapañña, *a.* possessed of quick decision.
Ḍasati, *v.* stings ; bites.
Takka, *nt.* butter milk.
Takketi, *v.* contemplates.
Taca, *m.* bark ; skin.
Tacchaka, *m.* chopper of wood.
Tacchana, *nt.* chopping.
Tajjanī, *f.* forefinger.
Tajjita, *p.p.* threatened.
Taṇḍulika, *m.* rice-merchant.
Taṇhā, *f.* craving.
Tato paṭṭhāya, thence forth.
Tatta-kapāla, *nt.* frying-pan.
Tathāvidha, *a.* such.
Tanu, *a.* thin. *f.* the body.
Tapanta, *pr.p.* glowing.
Tapassī, *m.* hermit.
Tamba, *m.* copper. —kipillikā, *f.* red ant.
Tambūla, *nt.* betel (leaf). —peḷā, *f.* betel-server.
Taraṅga, *m.* wave.
Taraccha, *m.* hyena.
Taraṇa, *nt.* going ashore.
Tarati, *v.* crosses over ; swims or sails across.
Tarita, *p.p.* gone ashore.
Taru, *m.* tree.
Taruṇa, *a.* young. *m.* young man.
Tasara, *m.* shuttle.
Tasmā, *ind.* therefore.
Taḷāka, *m.* lake.
Tādisa, *a.* that-like ; such.
Tārā, tārakā, *f.* star.
Tāla, *m.* palmyra palm. —paṇṇa, *nt.* ola leaf. —vaṇṭa, *m.* fan.
Tālī, *m.* talipot palm.
Tāva, Tāvatā, *ind.* so far ; so long.
Tāvade, *adv.* at that moment.
Tikicchati, *v.* cures.

Tikicchā, *f.* medical treatment. —kamma, *nt.* healing art.
Tikoṇaka, *a.* triangular.
Tikkhattuŋ, *adv.* thrice.
Tikhiṇa, *a.* sharp ; strong.
Ticīvara, *nt.* three robes of a monk.
Tiṇṇa, *p.p.* gone ashore.
Tiṇahāraka, *m.* grass-dealer.
Tiṇāya maññati, thinks lightly.
Titta, *a.* bitter ; satisfied.
Titti, *f.* satisfaction.
Tittha, *nt.* ferry ; harbour.
Tinta, *a.* wet ; moist.
Tipu, *nt.* lead.
Tibbatadesa, *m.* Tibet.
Tibhūmaka, *a.* three-storeyed.
Tiro, *ind.* across.
Tila, *nt.* gingili.
Tīreti, *v.* decides.
Tuccha, *a.* empty.
Tuṭṭha, *p.p.* glad.
Tuṇḍa, *nt.* beak.
Tuṇhī, *ind.* silent.
Tutta, *nt.* a pike to guide an elephant.
Tunnavāya, *m.* tailor.
Tulana, *nt.* weighing.
Tulā, *f.* beam ; scales ; balance.
Tulita, *p.p.* weighed ; measured.
Tuleti, *v.* weighs.
Tuvaṭaŋ, *adv.* quickly.
Tussati, *v.* delights.
Tuhina, *nt.* snow.
Tejeti, *v.* sharpens.
Telika, *m.* dealer in oil.
Tomara, *m.* an instrument to pierce an elephant's feet.
Thaketi, *v.* shuts.
Thaddha, *a.* hard.
Thana, *m.* breast of a woman. —pa, *m.* an infant.
Thanita, *nt.* thunder.
Thabaka, *m.* a cluster.
Thambha, *m.* pillar ; post.
Tharu, *m.* handle of a weapon.
Thala, *nt.* land.
Thāvara, *a.* stationary.
Thālī, *f.* basin.
Thiratā, *f.* stability.
Thuti, *f.* praise.
Thūla, *a.* fat ; thick.
Thenita, *p.p.* stolen.
Theneti, *v.* steals.
Thera, *m.* elderly monk.
Theva, *m.* a drop.
Daṭṭha, *p.p.* bitten.
Daḍḍha, *p.p.* burnt.

Daṇḍa, *m.* punishment; fine; a staff.

Daṇḍana, *nt.* punishment.

Dadamāna, *pr.p.* giving.

Danta, *m.* tooth. —kāra, *m.* carver of ivory. —roga, *m.* toothache. —saṭha, *m.* lemon.

Dantī, *m.* elephant; one who has tusks.

Dandha, *a.* foolish.

Dappita, *p.p.* proud.

Dabbi, *f.* ladle.

Daratha, *m.* anxiety; fatigue.

Dasakoṭi, *f.* hundred million. —lakkha, *nt.* a million. —sata, *nt.* a thousand.

Dasā, *f.* hem of a garment.

Dasuttarasata, *nt.* 110.

Dassana, *nt.* sight; view.

Daḷhaŋ, *adv.* tightly; strictly.

Dāṭhā, *f.* fang; tusk.

Dāṭhikā, *f.* moustache.

Dātu, *m.* giver.

Dātta, *nt.* sickle.

Dānarata, *a.* generous.

Dānasālā, *f.* alms-hall.

Dāmarika, *m.* a rebel.

Dāyaka, *m.* giver.

Dāraka, *m.* child.

Dārikā, *f.* a girl.

Dāru, *nt.* timber; firewood. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* furniture. —bhaṇḍika, *m.* dealer in furniture.

Digghikā, *f.* moat.

Diṭṭha, *p.p.* seen.

Diṭṭhi, *f.* belief; view.

Dinna, *p.p.* given.

Dibba, *a.* celestial.

Diyaḍḍhasata, *nt.* 150.

Disādhikaraṇa, *nt.* District Court.

Disāpati, *m.* government agent of a province.

Dissati, *v.* appears.

Dissamāna, *pr.p.* appearing.

Dīghakañcuka, *m.* overcoat.

Dīpavaṭṭi, *f.* lamp-wick.

Dīpi, *m.* leopard.

Dukkha, *nt.* misery; trouble.

Dukkhita, *a.* miserable. —ākāra, *m.* miserable mood.

Duggandha, *m.* bad smell, *a.* bad-smelling.

Duṭṭha, *a.* wicked; cruel.

Dundubhi, *f.* drum.

Dubbala, *a.* feeble.

Dummana, *a.* sad.

Dullabha, *a.* rare.

Dussīla, *a.* vicious.

Duhada, *a.* unfriendly.

Dūra, *a.* distant, *nt.* distance.

Deḍḍubha, *m.* amphisbaena.

Deva, *m.* deity. —ṭṭhāna, —āyatana, *nt.* church; temple dedicated to a deity. —dāru, *nt.* deodar pine. —dhamma, *m.* virtues of a deity. —loka, *m.* heaven.

Devara, *m.* husband's brother.

Devī, *f.* queen; goddess.

Devasikaŋ, *adv.* daily.

Desaka, *m.* preacher.

Doṇi, *f.* canoe; boat.

Dolā, *f.* palanquin.

Dvāra, *nt.* door. —koṭṭhaka, *m.* gate-house. —pāla, *m.* gate-keeper. —āvaṭṭaka, *m.* hinge.

Dvikkhattuŋ, *adv.* twice.

Dhañña, *nt.* grain. —māsa, *m.* 1/7 of an inch. —āgāra, *nt.* granary.

Dhanāgāra, *nt.* treasury; bank.

Dhanī, *m.* rich man.

Dhanuddhara, *m.* archer.

Dhamana, *nt.* blowing; bellowing.

Dhamanī, *f.* artery.

Dhamati, *v.* blows.

Dhamenta, *pr.p.* blowing.

Dhamma, *m.* doctrine. —ṭṭha, *a.* righteous; just. —dūta, *m.* missionary. —potthaka, *m.* religious book. —vādī, *m.* preacher of the doctrine. —sālā, *f.* preaching hall. —āsana, *nt.* pulpit.

Dhammilla, *m.* knot of hair.

Dharamānaka, *a.* living.

Dhātī, *f.* nurse.

Dhātu, *f.* element; relic. —samugga, *m.* relic casket.

Dhārita, *p.p.* weighed; borne.

Dhāniya, *nt.* coriander.

Dhāreti, *v.* bears; commits to memory.

Dhāretu, *m.* bearer; holder.

Dhiti, *f.* strength.

Dhī, *intj.* shame!

Dhī, *f.* wisdom.

Dhīvara, *m.* fisherman.

Dhutta, *m.* gamester; gambler.

Dhura, *nt.* office. *m.* chariot pole.

Dhuvaŋ, *adv.* certainly.

Dhūma, *nt.* smoke. —ratha, *m.* railway train. —rathanivattana, *nt.* railway station. —ketu, *m.* commet. —netta, *nt.* smoking pipe.

Dhūli, *f.* dust.

Dhūsara, *a.* grey.

Na kiñci, *ind.* nothing.

Nakula, *m.* mungoose.

Nakkhatta, *nt.* constellation.

Nakha, *m.* nail ; claw.

Nagara, *nt.* city. —guttika, *m.* mayor. —sabhā, *f.* municipality. —sabhika, *m.* member of a municipality. —sodhaka, *m.* scavenger. —sobhini, *f.* chosen beauty of a city.

Nagarī, *f.* city ; town.

Naṅgala, *nt.* plough.

Naccasālā, *f.* theatre.

Naṭa, *m.* actor ; dancer.

Naṭṭha, *p.p.* lost.

Natthu, *nt.* sternutatory.

Nadati, *v.* roars.

Nadīpabhava, *m.* source of a river. —mukha, *nt.* mouth of a river. —saṅgama, *m.* confluence of rivers.

Nanandā, *f.* sister-in-law.

Nanu, *ind.* is not ?

Nantaka, *nt.* rag.

Nandi, Naddhi, *f.* rope ; thong.

Nabha, *m.* *nt.* sky.

Nayati, *v.* leads.

Nayanagocara, *a.* visible.

Navabhūmaka, *a.* nine-storeyed.

Nassati, *v.* perishes ; disappears.

Nasya, *nt.* sternutatory.

Nahānakoṭṭhaka, *m.* bathing closet.

Nahānatittha, *nt.* bathing place.

Nahānīya, *nt.* soap.

Nahāpita, *m.* barber. —sālā, *f.* barber's shop.

Nahuta, *nt.* ten thousand.

Naḷa, *m.* reed.

Nāgarika, *a.* belonging to a city. *m.* a citizen.

Nāgapurī, *f.* city of Nāgas.

Nāgarukkha, *m.* ironwood tree.

Nāgalatā, *f.* betel vine.

Nātidūraṭṭhāna, *nt.* a place which is not very far.

Nātipakka, *a.* not much ripen.

Nādita, *p.p.* rung ; sounded.

Nānā, *ind.* separately ; various.

Nābhi, *f.* nave.

Nāmāvali, *f.* list of names.

Nāvaṅkusa, *m.* anchor.

Nāvāphala, *nt.* papaw.

Nāvāyantika, *m.* engineer of a ship.

Nāvikasenā, *f.* navy.

Nāseti, *v.* destroys.

Nāḷa, *nt. m.* a pipe ; stalk (of lotus, etc.) —lekhanī, *f.* fountain pen.

Nāḷi, *f.* corn measure ; a tube.

Nāḷikā, *f.* bottle.

Nāḷikera, *m.* coconut.

Nāḷipaṭṭa, *m.* hat.

Nāḷiyantasenā, *f.* artillery.

Nikasa, *m.* whetstone.

Nikhaṇati, *v.* buries.

Nikkhanta, *p.p.* got out.

Nikkhamanta, *pr.p.* coming out.

Nikkhamati, *v.* gets out.

Nikkhamma, *abs.* having come out.

Nikhādana, *nt.* chisel.

Nikhilavijjālaya, *m.* university.

Nigama, *m.* market town.

Nicayaṭṭhāna, *nt.* hoarding place.

Nicca, *a.* permanent.

Niccaŋ, *adv.* always.

Nicchaya, *m.* decision.

Nicchita, *p.p.* decided.

Niccheti, *v.* decides.

Nijjhara, *m.* cascade ; waterfall.

Niṭṭhānopaparikkhā, *f.* final examination.

Nigrodha, *m.* banyan-tree.

Nidahati, *v.* keeps aside ; enshrines.

Nindita, *p.p.* despised.

Ninna, *a.* low, *nt.* lowland.

Nindati, *v.* reproaches.

Nipaccakāra, *m.* respect.

Nibbhaya, *a.* brave.

Nimanteti, *v.* invites.

Nimantāpetvā, *abs.* having sent an invitation.

Nimujjati, *v.* dives in.

Nimujjana, *nt.* sinking down.

Nimba, *m.* margosa tree.

Nimmala, *a.* pure ; clear.

Nimmātu, *m.* the creator.

Nimmūlena, *adv.* free of charges.

Nimmoka, *m.* slough of a serpent.

Niyamita, *p.p.* prescribed.

Niyāmaka, *m.* captain of a vessel or caravan.

Niyojita, *m.* a representative.

Niyyādeti, *v.* gives in charge.

Niyyāsa, *m.* gum.

Niraya, *m.* hell.

Nilīyati, *v.* hides oneself.

Nivattati, *v.* stays ; remains behind ; ceases.

Nivattāpita, *p.p.* retained ; stopped.

Nivattha, *p.p.* dressed with.

Nivāraṇa, *nt.* prevention.

Nivāsa, *m.* abode.
Nivāsana, *nt.* clothe ; lower garment.
Nisada, *m.* stone to grind on. —pota, *m.* stone to grind with.
Nisinna, *p.p.* sat.
Nisītha, *m.* midnight.
Nisīdana-phalaka, *m.* bench.
Nissadda, *a.* silent.
Nissāya, *abs.* depending on.
Nisseṇī, *f.* ladder.
Nīta, *p.p.* led ; carried.
Nītivedī, *m.* lawyer.
Nīyamāna, *pr.p.* being carried by.
Nūpura, *m.* bangle for feet.
Netu, *m.* leader.
Nenta, *pr.p.* leading ; carrying.
Nemi, *m.* rim. —ndhara, *m.* south temperate zone.
Nonīta, *nt.* butter.
Pakāsaka, *m.* publisher ; announcer.
Pakoṭi, *f.* hundred billion.
Pakka, *p.p.* boiled ; ripe.
Pakkamati, *v.* departs.
Pakkosati, *v.* calls near.
Pakkosāpeti, *v.* sends for.
Pakhuma, *nt.* eye-lash.
Pakkha, *m.* faction ; wing ; fortnight. —bala, *nt.* force of wings ; power of a party. —biḷāla, *m.* flying fox. —ghāta, *m.* paralysis. —pāsa, *m.* top-plate (of a building).
Pakkhandati, *v.* to rush or jump on to.
Pakkhandanta, *pr.p.* rushing in ; leaping.
Pakkhandikā, *f.* bilious dysentery.
Pakkhalati, *v.* stumbles.
Pagabbha, *a.* proud ; bold.
Pakkhitta, *p.p.* put in.
Pageva, *ind.* early.
Paggayha, *abs.* having raised up.
Paggharati, *v.* flows ; oozes.
Paṅka, *m.* mud.
Paccanta, *m.* countryside.
Paccāgata, *p.p.* come back.
Paccāgamana, *nt.* coming back.
Paccāmitta, *m.* enemy.
Paccuppanna, *a.* existing. *m.* present time.
Paccūsa, *m.* early morning.
Paccosakkana, *nt.* retreat.
Pacchato, *adv.* from behind.
Pacchi, *f.* hand-basket.
Pacchimayāma, *m.* last watch of the night.
Pajā, *f.* mankind.

Pajja, *nt.* a verse; anodyne for feet. —bandha, *m.* metrical composition.
Paññavatī, *f.* wise woman.
Paññavantu, *a.* wise.
Paññāyati, *v.* appears.
Paṭikkamana, *nt.* drawing room.
Paṭigacca, *ind.* beforehand.
Paṭiggahaṇa, *nt.* reception.
Paṭiggahita, *p.p.* accepted.
Paṭicchādeti, *v.* covers; conceals.
Paṭijaggati, *v.* tends; repairs; looks after.
Paṭiññā, *f.* promise.
Paṭinidhi, *m.* reflection.
Paṭipajjati, *v.* goes along; follows a method.
Paṭibimba, *m.* Paṭimā, *f.* image.
Paṭirūpa, *nt.* a model.
Paṭilabhituŋ, *inf.* to secure.
Paṭisandhi, *f.* conception.
Paṭisallīna, *p.p.* secluded.
Paṭisuṇāti, *v.* promises; agrees to.
Paṭu, *a.* clever.
Paṭola, *m.* snake-gourd.
Paṭhanta, *pr.p.* reading.
Paṭhama-kappika, *a.* pertaining to the pre-historic period.
Paṭhita, *p.p.* read.
Paṇīta, *a.* excellent; delicious.
Paṇḍaka, *m.* eunuch.
Paṇḍitācariya, *m.* professor.
Paṇḍu, *a.* yellowish white. —roga, *m.* jaundice.
Paṇṇalekhanī, *f.* style (for writing).
Paṇṇasālā, *f.* monk's dwelling.
Paṇhi, *m.* heel.
Patākā, *f.* banner.
Patiṭṭhāpita, *p.p.* established.
Patiṭṭhāpeti, *v.* establishes.
Patiṭṭhita, *p.p.* situated.
Patirūpa, *a.* suitable.
Patirūpaka, *m.* pretender; imposter.
Patta, *nt.* leaf; feather. *m.* bowl.
Patti, *m.* infantry, *f.* arrival.
Pattharati, *v.* spreads.
Patthita, *p.p.* longed for.
Pathika, *m.* traveller.
Padika, *m.* pedestrian.
Padīpattambha, *m.* light house; lamp-post.
Padesa, *m.* province.
Panattu, *m.* great grandson.
Panasa, *m.* jak tree.
Panti, *f.* line; class.
Papaṭikā, *f.* outer dry bark.
Papāta, *m.* precipice.

Pappoti, *v.* arrives at.
Papphāsa, *m.* lung.
Pabujjhati, *v.* awakes.
Pabuddha, *p.p.* awakened; blown (as a flower).
Pabba, *nt.* joint. —vātābādha, *m.* ailment of joints.
Pabbajjā, *f.* ordination.
Pabhassara, *a.* bright.
Pabhā, *f.* lustre. —dhika, *a.* brighter.
Pabhāva, *m.* influence.
Pabhāsati, *v.* shines.
Pabhuti, *ind.* beginning from.
Pabhū, *m.* overlord.
Pamadavana, *nt.* palace garden.
Pamāṇa, *nt.* measure; size; amount.
Pamukha, *a.* headed by. *nt.* the front.
Pamuṭṭha, *p.p.* forgotten.
Pamussati, *v.* forgets.
Payojana, *nt.* use; result. —āvaha, *a.* useful.
Payyaka, *m.* great grandfather.
Paramparāgata, *a.* ancestral.
Parammukhā, *adv.* in the absence of.
Parasamudda, *m.* abroad.
Parasuve, *adv.* day after to-morrow.
Parahīyo, *adv.* day before yesterday.
Parāga, *m.* pollen.
Parājaya, *m.* defeat.
Parājita, *p.p.* defeated.
Parājeti, *v.* defeats.
Parikhā, *f.* drain; ditch.
Pariccatta, *p.p.* abandoned; forsaken.
Pariccāga, *m.* gift; donation.
Pariṇata, *p.p.* ripe; matured.
Paritta, *a.* few; little.
Paridahati, *v.* wears.
Paridevati, *v.* laments.
Paripāteti, *v.* kills.
Paripālita, *p.p.* protected; guarded by.
Paripāliyamāna, *pr.p.* being managed by.
Paribbayadāna, *nt* payment.
Paribbhamana, *nt.* rotation.
Paribhāsati, *v.* abuses.
Paribhāsana, *nt.* intimidation.
Pariyesaka, *m.* seeker.
Pariyesita, *p.p.* sought.
Pariyonaddha, *p.p.* covered on all sides.

Parivatteti, *v.* turns over; translates.
Parivāreti, *v.* surrounds.
Pariveṇa, *nt.* outer verandah of a monk's residence. *Now:* a monk's tutory.
Parissāvana, *nt.* water-strainer.
Paropakāra, *m.* help to others.
Palaṇḍu, *m.* onion.
Palāyati, *v.* flees.
Pallaṅka, *m.* couch.
Pallala, *nt.* small lake.
Pallava, *m.* young leaf.
Pavattati, *v.* exists.
Pavattāpiyamāna, *pr.p.* being carried out.
Pavatti, *f.* news. —patta, *nt.* newspaper. —pattālaya, *m.* newspaper office.
Pavāḷa, *nt.* coral.
Paviṭṭha, *p.p.* entered.
Pavisati, *v.* enters.
Paveṇī, *f.* lineage.
Pavedhati, *v.* trembles.
Pavesa, *m.* access; entry.
Paveseti, *v.* inserts; allows to enter.
Pasattha, *p.p.* praised.
Pasākhā, *f.* twig.
Pasādalābha, *m.* receiving of favour.
Pasādhita, *p.p.* decked with.
Pasāretvā, *abs.* having unfolded.
Pasāreti, *v.* spreads; unfolds.
Pasibbaka, *m.* purse; bag.
Passa, *nt.* flank. *m.* side.
Pahata, *p.p.* beaten.
Pahāya, *abs.* having left or forsaken.
Pahita, *p.p.* sent.
Pahūta, *a.* much.
Pahoṇaka, *a.* sufficient.
Pākaṭa, *a.* well-known.
Pākaṭīkattu, *m.* publisher.
Pākatika, *a.* natural; original.
Pākāra, *m.* city wall.
Pācīna, *a.* eastern.
Pājitu, Pājetu, *m.* driver.
Pāṭala, *a.* pink.
Paṭalī, *f.* trumpet-flower tree.
Pāṭibhoga, *m.* bail.
Pāṭhasālā, *f.* school.
Pātarāsa, *m.* breakfast.
Pātubhavati, *v.* appears; manifests.
Pāteti, *v.* fells down.
Pādaṅguli, *f.* toe.
Pādatala, *nt.* sole.
Pādu, *f.* slipper.
Pāna, pānaka, *nt.* beverage; syrup. —mandira, *nt.* tavern.

Pāpakārī, *m.* sinner.
Pāpiṭṭha, *a.* sinful.
Pāpuraṇa, *nt.* wrappage.
Pāmokkha, *m.* leader.
Pāra, *nt.* further bank.
Pāragū, *a.* one who has gone ashore or has mastered some art or science.
Pārāvata, *m.* pigeon.
Pāruta, *p.p.* wrapped with.
Pārada, *m.* quicksilver.
Pālita, *p.p.* protected.
Pāletu, *m.* protector.
Pāvārika, *m.* dealer in carpets.
Pāsāda, *m.* mansion. —tala, *nt.* upper floor.
Piṅga, *a.* brown.
Piṭaka, *nt.* basket.
Piṭṭha, *nt.* flour ; page (of a book). —cālikā, *f.* a sieve.
Piṭṭhi, *f.* back. —kaṇṭaka, *nt.* back-bone.
Piṇḍa, *m.* a lump. —pāta, *m.* heap of lumps, i.e. food collected.
Pitucchā, *f.* father's sister.
Pitumahārāja, *m.* King Vaṭṭagāmiṇī (= Vaḷagambā).
Pitta, *nt.* bile. —bbhama, *m.* biliousness.
Pināsa, *m.* catarrh.
Pidahati, *v.* shuts.
Pipāsā, *f.* thirst.
Pipīlikā, *f.* ant.
Pipphala, *nt.* pair of scissors.
Pipphalī, *f.* long pepper.
Piyamitta, *m.* dear friend.
Pilotika, *nt.* rag.
Pivita, pīta, *p.p.* drunk.
Pihaka, *nt.* spleen.
Pilandhati, *v.* puts on some ornaments.
Pīṭhasappī, *m.* a cripple.
Pīta, *a.* yellow. —kumbhaṇḍa, *m.* yellow pumpkin. —jara, *m.* yellow fever. —ratta, *a.* orange coloured.
Pīti, *f.* joy ; pleasure.
Pukkusa, *m.* scavenger.
Pucchati, *v.* interrogates.
Pucchita, *p.p.* questioned by.
Puñchati, *v.* rubs off.
Puñña, *nt.* meritorious action. —titthagamaka, *m.* a pilgrim. —nivāsa, *m.* free boarding house. —vantu, *a.* fortunate.
Puṇḍarīka, *nt.* white lotus.
Puṇṇamāsī, *f.* fullmoon day.
Puttikā, *f.* a copy. —karaṇa, *nt.* copying.
Punadivasa, *m.* next day.
Punappuna, *adv.* again and again.

Punnāga, *m.* punnag tree.
Pupphārāma, *m.* flower garden.
Pubbaṇha, *m.* fore-noon.
Purato, *adv.* in front.
Puratthā, *adv.* eastwards.
Purāṇa, *a.* old.
Purimayāma, *m.* first watch of the night.
Purohita, *m.* chaplain ; religious adviser.
Pūga, *nt.* arecanut.
Pūjāsana, *nt.* altar.
Pūjeti, *v.* honours ; offers with.
Pūtika, *a.* rotten.
Pūtilatā, *f.* guricha vine.
Pūpakāra, *m.* baker.
Pūpiya, *m.* confectioner.
Pūrati, *v.* becomes full.
Pūrita, *p.p.* full ; filled with.
Pekkhanta, *pr.p.* looking at.
Pema, *nt.* love.
Peyya, *nt.* what should be drunk.
Pesakāra, *m.* weaver. —sālā, *f.* weaving hall.
Peseti, *v.* sends.
Pokkharaṇī, *f.* pond.
Poṭṭhapāda, *m.* September.
Pota, *m.* ship's boat.
Potaka, *m.* a cub ; young one.
Potthaka, *m.* *nt.* book. —sibbaka, *m.* book-binder. —ālaya, *m.* library.
Potheti, *v.* beats.
Porāṇa, *a.* ancient.
Posaṇa, *nt.* maintenance ; bringing up.
Posita, *p.p.* brought up.
Poseti, *v.* maintains ; brings up.
Phagguṇa, *m.* March.
Pharasu, *m.* hatchet ; axe.
Phalaka, *m.* board ; shield.
Phalavantu, *a.* fruitful.
Phalārāma, *m.* orchard.
Phāla, *m.* ploughshare.
Phālana, *nt.* splitting.
Phāṇita, *nt.* treacle.
Phālita, *p.p.* torn ; split.
Phāsukā, *f.* rib.
Phuṭṭha, phusita, *p.p.* touched.
Phusati, *v.* touches.
Phussa, *m.* January. —ratha, *m.* state carriage.
Phussarāga, *m.* topaz.
Pheggu, *f.* wood around the pith.
Pheṇa, *nt.* foam.
Baka, *m.* crane.
Battiṇsati, *f.* thirty-two.
Badarī, *f.* jujube.
Badhira, *a.* *n.* deaf.

Bandhati, *v.* binds ; imprisons.
Bandhana, *nt.* binding. —gata, 3. prisoner. —āgāra, *nt.* jail.
Bandhu, *m.* relation.
Bala, *nt.* power ; force. —kkāra, *m.* coercion. —kkārena, *adv.* forcibly. —vantu, *a.* powerful.
Balā, *f.* sida humilis.
Bali, *m.* tax. —kāra, *m.* tax-payer.
Balisa, *nt.* fish-hook.
Balī, *a.* powerful.
Bahi, *adv.* outside. —dvāra, *nt.* gateway.
Bahu, bahuka, *a.* many. —kkhattuṃ, *adv.* many times. —nettaphala, *nt.* pineapple.
Bāhu, *m.* arm.
Bimbohana, *nt.* pillow.
Bilaṅga, *m.* vinegar.
Bilāḷa, *m.* cat.
Bujjhati, *v.* perceives ; understands.
Buddha, *m.* the Enlightened One. —pūjā, *f.* offerings to the Buddha. —sāvaka, *m.* a Buddhist. —sāsana, *nt.* Buddha's teaching.
Buddhimantu, *a.* wise.
Budhavāra, *m.* Wednesday.
Bubbula, *nt.* bubble.
Beluva, *m.* marmelo.
Bodhiyaṅgaṇa, *nt.* yard around a bo-tree.
Bodhetu, *m.* awakener.
Brāhmaṇadhamma, *m.* Brahmanism.
Bhagandarā, *f.* fistula.
Bhaginī, *f.* sister.
Bhajati, *v.* associates with.
Bhajjita, *p.p.* fried ; roasted.
Bhañjati, *v.* breaks.
Bhaṭṭha, *p.p.* broken ; fried ; fallen down.
Bhaṇḍākī, *f.* ladies' finger.
Bhaṇḍāgāra, *nt.* warehouse.
Bhaṇḍāgārika, *m.* treasurer.
Bhaṇḍikā, *f.* bundle.
Bhataka, *m.* hireling.
Bhattu, *m.* husband.
Bhattimantu, *a.* devoted.
Bhante, *ind.* Reverend Sir.
Bhamakāra, *m.* turner.
Bhamara, *m.* carpenter bee.
Bhamukā, *f.* eye-brow.
Bhavana, *nt.* mansion ; becoming.
Bhastā, *f.* leathern bag ; bellows.
Bhasma, *nt.* ash.
Bhāga, *m.* a portion.
Bhāgineyya, *m.* sister's son. —yyā, *f.* sister's daughter.
Bhāgī, *m.* shareholder.

Bhājeti, *v.* divides.
Bhātu-putta, *m.* brother's son.
Bhānu, *m.* sun.
Bhāra, *m.* weight ; burden.
Bhārata, *m.* India.
Bhāratīya, *a.* Indian.
Bhāyati, *v.* fears.
Bhāriya, *a.* heavy.
Bhāsāparivattaka, *m.* interpreter.
Bhikkhā, *f.* food ; begging round.
Bhijjati, *v.* breaks itself.
Bhijjana, *nt.* breaking.
Bhitti, *f.* wall.
Bhinna, *p.p.* broken.
Bhisakka, *m.* doctor.
Bhīta, *p.p.* afraid.
Bhīyo, *ind.* more and more.
Bhīruka, *a.* timid.
Bhutta, *p.p.* eaten.
Bhuvana, *nt.* world.
Bhūtagāma, *m.* vegetable kingdom.
Bhūmikā, *f.* floor.
Bhūmimāṇaka, *m.* surveyor.
Bheda, *m.* disunion.
Bheridaṇḍa, *m.* drumstick.
Bhesajja, *nt.* medicine. —āgāra, *nt.* pharmacy.
Bho, *ind.* my dear.
Bhoga, *m.* wealth ; serpent's body.
Bhojana, *nt.* food. —phalaka, *m.* table. —sālā, *f.* dining-room ; alms hall.
Bhojanīya, *nt.* soft food, *a.* what should be eaten.
Bhottu, *m.* eater ; enjoyer.
Makara, *m.* shark.
Makasa, *m.* mosquito. —āvaraṇa, *nt.* mosquito net.
Makuṭa, *nt.* crown.
Makkhikā, *f.* fly.
Makkheti, *v.* smears with.
Maṅku, *ind.* spiritless.
Maṅkuṇa, *m.* bug.
Maṅgalassa, *m.* state horse.
Maṅgalahatthī, *m.* state elephant.
Maccu, *m.* death.
Maccha, *m.* fish.
Macchika, *m.* fishmonger.
Majjita, *p.p.* polished ; squeezed.
Majjha, *m.* waist ; the middle.
Majjhaṇha, *m.* midday.
Majjhima, *a.* central ; moderate. —yāma, *m.* middle watch of the night.
Majjhimā, *f.* middle finger.
Mañjarī, *f.* a bunch.
Mañjūsā, *f.* box.
Maññati, *v.* guesses.
Maññe, *v.* methinks.

Maṇibandha, *m.* wrist.
Maṇḍita, *p.p.* decorated.
Maṇḍalissara, *m.* governor of a province.
Maṇḍūka, *m.* frog.
Maṇḍeti, *v.* decorates.
Matapāya, *a.* almost dead.
Mandapañña, *a.* foolish.
Mattaññū, *a.* one who knows the measure ; moderate. —ñutā, *f.* moderation.
Mattā, *f.* amount ; limit.
Mattikābhājana, *nt.* earthenware.
Matthaka, *m.* top ; head.
Matthaluṅga, *nt.* brain.
Maddita, *p.p.* trodden ; squeezed.
Madhuka, *m.* bassia tree.
Madhukara, *m.* bee.
Madhutimbaru, *m.* mangosteen.
Madhumeha, *m.* diabetes.
Madhura, *a.* sweet ; melodious.
Madhusittha, *nt.* bees' wax.
Manaŋ, *ind.* well-nigh ; almost.
Manussaghāta, *m.* massacre.
Manoratha, *m.* wish ; desire.
Mantisabhā, *f.* council ; council chamber.
Manteti, *v.* consults.
Manda, *a.* slow ; few.
Mamāyati, *v.* cherishes.
Mayūra, *m.* peacock.
Marakata, *m.* emerald.
Marati, *v.* dies.
Maraṇa, *nt.* death.
Maranta, *pr.p.* dying.
Marica, *nt.* pepper ; chillies.
Malina, *a.* dirty ; dim.
Masūrikā, *f.* smallpox.
Massu, *nt.* beard.
Mahaddhanī, *m.* very rich person.
Mahantatara, *a.* greater.
Mahallaka, *a.* old ; elder, *m.* old man.
Mahallikā, *f.* old woman.
Mahā—, (*mahanta* takes this form in compounds). great. —agginālī, *f.* cannon. —chūrikā, *f.* bayonet. —thera, *m.* great elder. —dīpa, *m.* continent —nubhāvatā, *f.* greatness of power. —pitu, *m.* father's elder brother. —bhāgadheya, *a.* very fortunate. —matta, *m.* Prime Minister. —lekhaka, *m.* secretary of state. —lekhakāgāra, *nt.* secretariat. —vihāra, *m.* great monastery. —sakkāra, *m.*

great entertainment. —sammilana, *nt.* great congregation.

Mahāsaya, *m.* gentleman.

Mahisa, *m.* buffalo.

Mahī, *f.* earth.

Mahesī, *f.* queen.

Mahesi, *m.* the great sage.

Mahogha, *m.* great flood.

Maŋsa, *nt.* flesh; meat. —rasa, *m.* essence of meat.

Maŋsika, *m.* meat-seller.

Mā, *ind.* do not.

Māgavika, *m.* butcher.

Māgasira, *m.* December.

Māgha, *m.* February.

Māṇa, *nt.* measurement.

Mātikā, *f.* canal; head-line.

Mātucchā, *f.* mother's sister.

Mātula, *m.* maternal uncle.

Mātulānī, *f.* maternal uncle's wife.

Mātuluṅga, *m.* citron.

Mānita, *p.p.* respected.

Māyākāra, *m.* juggler.

Mārita, *p.p.* killed.

Mālika, *m.* garland-maker.

Mālī, *m.* one who has a garland.

Māsa, *m.* month, *nt.* beans.

Migamaŋsa, *nt.* venison.

Micchā, *ind.* wrongly; false.

Miñjā, *f.* kernel.

Miṇāti, *v.* measures.

Mita, *p.p.* measured.

Mitta, *m.* friend. —senā, *f.* an ally.

Mīna, *m.* fish.

Mukula, *nt.* a bud.

Mukha, *nt.* mouth; face. —tuṇḍa, *nt.* beak. —puñchana, *nt.* towel. —vaṭṭi, *f.* rim; edge. —āvaraṇa, *nt.* veil. —ādhāna, *nt.* bridle.

Mugga, *nt.* green peas.

Muggara, *m.* cudgel.

Mucchati, *v.* swoons.

Mucchā, *f.* fainting.

Mucchita, *p.p.* swooned.

Muṭṭha, *p.p.* forgotten.

Muṭṭhi, *m.* fist; hammer.

Muttā, *f.* pearl. —vali, *f.* string of pearls.

Mutti, *f.* release.

Mudu, *a.* soft.

Muddaṅkana, *nt.* printing. —ālaya, *m.* printing works.

Muddā, *f.* seal; type. —paka, *m.* printer. —masi, *m.* printing ink. —yanta, *nt.* printing press.

Muddāpeti, *v.* prints.

Muddikā, *f.* grape; signet ring. —āsava, *m.* wine.

Muddita, *p.p.* printed.

Muddhā, *m.* top ; head.
Mudhā, *ind.* gratis.
Mubbā, *f.* aletris.
Musala, *m.* pestle.
Musāracanā, *f.* pretence.
Musāvāda, *m.* lie. —vādī, *m.* liar.
Muhutta, *m.* moment ; minute.
Muhuttika, *m.* astrologer.
Muḷāla, *nt.* lotus root.
Mūga, *a. n.* dumb.
Mūlaka, *m.* radish.
Mūsā, *f.* crucible.
Mūsikā, *f.* rat.
Mekhalā, *f.* woman's girdle.
Megha, *m.* rain ; cloud.
Meṇḍa, *m.* ram. —pāla, *m.* shepherd.
Mettā, *f.* benevolence.
Medhā, *f.* wisdom. —vinī, *f.* wise woman. —vī, *m.* wise man.
Meda, *m.* fat.
Meraya, *nt.* fermented liquor.
Meha, *m.* urinary disease.
Moca, *m.* plantain.
Yakana, *nt.* liver.
Yakkha, *m.* devil. —dhūpa, *m.* resin.
Yaṭṭhi, *f.* stick. —madhukā, *f.* liquorice.
Yato, *ind.* wherefore ; whence.
Yattha, Yatra, *adv.* wherever.
Yathā, *adv.* as ; according to.
Yantasippī, *m.* engineer.
Yava, *m.* barley.
Yasagga, *nt.* highest fame.
Yasmā, *ind.* wherefore.
Yahiŋ, *adv.* wherever.
Yācita, *p.p.* begged.
Yāma, *m.* one-third of a night.
Yāva, Yāvatā, *ind.* as far as. —tāva, *ind.* until.
Yuga, *nt.* yoke ; a couple ; a long period.
Yugandhara, *m.* torrid zone.
Yujjhati, *v.* fights (a battle).
Yujjhana, *nt.* fighting.
Yujjhita, *p.p.* fought.
Yutti, *f.* justice.
Yuddha, *nt.* war. —kiccālaya, *m.* war-office. —ghosa, *m.* war-cry. —nāvā, *f.* man-of-war. —bhūmi, *f.* battle-field. —bheri, *f.* war drum. —ratha, *m.* war chariot. —senā, *f.* army.
Yuddhopakaraṇa, *nt.* ammunition.
Yuvati, *f.* maiden.
Yuvarāja, *m.* Crown Prince.

Yūtha, *m.* herd.

Yebhuyyena, *ind.* mostly.

Yogī, *m.* a mistic.

Yojana, *nt.* 4 leagues.

Yojeti, *v.* combines; harnesses.

Yodha, *m.* warrior. —nivāsa, *m.* a barrack.

Yonakaloka, *m.* Greece.

Yoni, *f.* female organ; species.

Rakkhaka, *m.* watcher.

Raṅga, *m.* dance; play. —maṇḍala, *nt.* theatre.

Racchā, *f.* street.

Rajaka, *m.* washerman.

Rajata, *nt.* silver.

Rajja, *nt.* kingdom. —siri, *f.* kingship. —abhiseka, *m.* coronation.

Rañjaka, *m.* dyer.

Raṭṭha, *nt.* country.

Ratana, *nt.* gem; precious thing; a cubit.

Rattacandana, *nt.* red sandal wood.

Rattibhāga, *m.* night time.

Ratha, *m.* carriage; car. —atthara, *m.* chariot rug. —pañjara, *m.* chariot body. —rasmi, *f.* reins. —sālā, *f.* garage.

Ravaññū, *m.* one who is able to define various sounds.

Ravati, *v.* screams; makes a sound.

Ravivāra, *m.* Sunday.

Rasa, *m.* taste; essence. —añjana, *nt.* collyrium. —vatī, *f.* kitchen.

Rasāyana, *nt.* chemical compound. —nika, *m.* chemist.

Rasātala, *nt.* nether region.

Rasmi, *f.* rope; ray of light.

Rassa, *a.* short.

Rahita, *a.* less.

Raho, *ind.* secretly.

Raŋsi, *f.* ray of light.

Rāja, *m.* king. —kakudhabhaṇḍa, *nt.* emblems of royalty. —ṭṭhāna, *nt.* king-ship. —dūta, *m.* envoy. —dhanāgāra, *nt.* king's treasury. —dhāni, *f.* metropolis. —dhītu, *f.* princess. —antepura, *nt.* palace premises. —bhaṭa, *m.* a constable. —bhaṭāgāra, *nt.* police station. —bhavana, *nt.* king's palace. —mandira, *nt.* palace. —muddā, *f.* king's seal. —āṇā, *f.* king's command. —adhikaraṇa, *nt.*

Privy Council. —putta, *m.* prince. —uyyāna, *nt.* king's pleasure garden.
Rājānuyutta, *m.* consul.
Rājāyatana, *m.* bachanania latifolia.
Rājinī, *f.* queen.
Rāsi, *m.* heap. —cakka, *nt.* the zodiac.
Rīri, *f.* brass.
Ruci, *f.* wish ; liking.
Ruccati, *v.* likes or agrees to.
Ruṭṭha, *p.p.* enraged.
Rujati, *v.* ails.
Rudhira, *nt.* blood.
Ruhati, *v.* grows or rises up.
Rūpa, *nt.* form ; image. —sobhā, *f.* beauty.
Rūpiya, *nt.* silver ; a rupee.
Rogī, *m.* patient.
Rocetvā, *abs.* having approved.
Lakāra, *m.* sail. —nāvā, *f.* a yatch.
Lakkha, *nt.* a target ; hundred thousand.
Lakkheti, *v.* marks with ; points at.
Laṅkā, *f.* Ceylon.
Laṅgheti, *v.* leaps ; jumps over.
Laddha, *p.p.* received.
Laddhabba, *pt.p.* that should be received.
Laddhā, *abs.* having got.
Labuja, *m.* bread-fruit.
Labhati, *v.* receives ; gets.
Laya, *m.* harmony. —anuga, *a.* harmonious ; melodious.
Lalāṭa, *m. nt.* forehead.
Lavaṅga, *nt.* cloves.
Lasikā, *f.* synovial fluid.
Lasuṇa, *nt.* garlic.
Lahukaŋ, *adv.* lightly.
Lāja, *m.* fried grain.
Lāpa, *m.* the bird perdix chinensis.
Lābu, *m.* long gourd.
Lābha, *m.* gain. —agga, *nt.* highest gain.
Lābhī, *m.* one who gains much.
Likhana, *nt.* writing.
Likhita, *p.p.* written.
Liṅga, *nt.* gender ; human organ.
Lipi, *f.* manuscript ; a writing. —bhaṇḍa, *nt.* stationery. —bhaṇḍika, *m.* stationer.
Luddha, *p.p.* miserly ; greedy.
Leyya, *nt.* food that should be licked.
Lekhaka, *m.* scribe ; clerk.

Lekhana, *nt.* letter. —gata-karaṇa, *nt.* enrolment; registration. —phalaka, *m.* desk.

Lekhanī, *f.* pen. —mukha, *nt.* pen-nib.

Lekhā, *f.* line; writing.

Lokadhātu, *f.* the universe.

Loṇamaccha, *m.* salted fish.

Loṇī, *f.* lagoon; salt basin.

Locana, *nt.* eye.

Loma, *nt.* hair on the body.

Lobha, *m.* avarice.

Loha, *nt.* metal. —khādaka, *m.* file.

Lohita, *a.* red, *nt.* blood.

Lohitaṅka, *m.* ruby.

Vaka, *m.* wolf.

Vakka, *nt.* kidney.

Vagguli, *f.* small bat.

Vaṅka, *a.* dishonest; crooked.

Vacca, *nt.* dung; excrement. —kuṭi, *f.* lavatory.

Vaccha, *m.* calf.

Vajira, *nt.* diamond.

Vajjeti, *v.* avoids; gives up.

Vajjhappatta, *a.* condemned.

Vañcaka, *m.* a cheat; imposter.

Vaṭṭa, *a.* round.

Vaṭṭati, *v.* it behoves.

Vaḍḍhakī, *m.* carpenter. —sālā, *f.* carpenter's shed.

Vaḍḍhati, *v.* grows; increases.

Vaḍḍhita, *p.p.* grown; increased.

Vaṇa, *nt.* wound; sore. —paṭicchādaka, *m.* bandage.

Vaṇita, *p.p.* wounded.

Vaṇṭa, *nt.* stalk; pedicel.

Vaṇṇa, *m.* colour; a letter; a type. —yojaka, *m.* compositor. —sodhaka, *m.* proof-reader.

Vati, *f.* fence.

Vatta, *nt.* duty; service.

Vattati, *v.* exists.

Vattamāna, *a.* existing, *m.* present time. —māne, *loc.* during.

Vattu, *m.* sayer.

Vatthi, *f.* abdomen; a syringe.

Vatthika, *m.* dealer in cloth.

Vatthu, *nt.* site; story; a thing.

Vadaññū, *a.* charitable.

Vadha, *m.* punishment; killing. —ka, *m.* executioner.

Vadhū, *f.* woman; daughter-in-law.

Vadana, *nt.* face.

Vanakukkuṭa, *m.* pheasant.

Vanappati, *m.* a tree that bears fruit without blossoms.
Vandati, *v.* bows down.
Vandākā, *f.* parasite plant.
Vapati, *v.* sows.
Vapu, *nt.* the body.
Vamati, *v.* vomits.
Vamathu, *m.* vomitting.
Vammika, *m.* white anthill.
Vammita, *p.p.* vammī, *a.* armoured.
Vaya, *m.* age ; expense.
Vara, *m.* a grant ; boon, *a.* noble.
Varaṇa, *m.* tapia tree.
Varattā, *f.* thong.
Varūtha, *m.* fender of a carriage.
Valaya, *m.* bangle.
Valāhaka, *m.* cloud.
Vallibha, *m.* water melon.
Valira, *a.* squint eyed.
Vallūra, *nt.* dried meat.
Vasanaṭṭhāna, *nt.* abode.
Vasā, *f.* lymph.
Vasu, *m.* wealth.
Vasudhā, *f.* earth.
Vassāna, *m.* rainy season.
Vahati, *v.* bears ; holds.
Vaḷavā, *f.* mare.
Vaŋsa, *m.* lineage ; a trumpet.
Vācuggataŋ karoti, learns by heart.
Vāceti, *v.* reads.
Vāṇijanāvā, *f.* merchant vessel.
Vāta, *m.* wind. —kumbha, *m.* papaw. —kopa, *m.* excess of wind. —aṇḍa, *nt.* elephantiasis of scrotum. —pāna, *nt.* window. —ratta, *nt.* rheumatism. —sūla, *nt.* colic.
Vātiṅgana, *m.* brinjal.
Vādaka, *m.* musician.
Vādita, *nt.* music.
Vādeti, *v.* sounds a musical instrument.
Vāmana, *m.* a dwarf.
Vāyana, *nt.* weaving ; blowing of the wind.
Vāyita, *p.p.* woven.
Vārita, *p.p.* prevented.
Vāreti, *v.* prevents.
Vāsa, *m.* living ; abode. —cuṇṇa, *nt.* toilet powder.
Vāsana, *nt.* perfuming.
Vāsi, *f.* adze. —daṇḍa, *m.* handle of a knife or adze. —phala, *nt.* blade of a knife.
Vāhaka-pasu, *m.* beast of burden.
Vāhana, *nt.* vehicle.

Vāhasā, *ind.* through the influence of.

Vāla, *m.* beast of prey. —ṇḍupaka, *m.* a brush. —vījanī, *f.* yak's tail.

Vikiṇṇa, *p.p.* strewn over.

Vikirati, *v.* scatters.

Vigamana, *nt.* refraining.

Vikkīta, *p.p.* sold.

Vicchikā, *f.* scorpion.

Vijambhanā, *f.* yawning; arousing.

Vijjā, *f.* knowledge; science.

Vijjāyatana, *nt.* seat of learning.

Vijjālaya, *m.* college.

Vijju, *f.* lightning. —cakkayuga, *nt.* motor cycle. —ratha, *m.* tram-car.

Vijjhati, *v.* shoots; bores.

Vijjhana, *nt.* shooting; boring.

Viññātu, *m.* one who knows.

Viññāya, *abs.* having known.

Viññāpetu, *m.* instructor.

Viṭapa, *m.* fork of a tree.

Vitthata, *p.p.* spread out; broad.

Vitthārayati, *v.* explains.

Vidatthi, *f.* a span.

Viddha, *p.p.* shot; bored.

Viddhaŋsana, *nt.* destruction; demolition.

Vidhavā, *f.* widow.

Vidhātu, *m.* creator; commander.

Vidhāya, *abs.* having done or commanded.

Vinaṭṭha, *p.p.* lost; ruined.

Vinataka, *m.* antarctic zone.

Vinayana, *nt.* discipline; training.

Vinā, *ind.* except; without.

Vināti, *v.* weaves.

Vinicchaya, *m.* judgement; decision. —ṭṭhāna, *nt.* law court. —sālā, *f.* law-court. —amacca, *m.* judge. —āsana, *nt.* the bench.

Vinicchita, *p.p.* decided.

Vinicchheti, *v.* decides; judges.

Vinītassa, *m.* trained horse.

Viparāmosa, *m.* highway robbery.

Vipina, *nt.* wilderness.

Vipulajala, *a.* that with copious water.

Vibhajja, *abs.* having divided or analysed.

Vimukha, *a.* turned against.

Vibhītakī, *f.* myrobalana belerica.

Viya, *ind.* like; as (in comparison).

Viruddha, *a.* hostile; opposite. —vāta, *m.* opposite wind.

Virūpa, *a.* ugly.
Viritta, *p.p.* purged.
Virecana, *nt.* purgative.
Vireceti, *v.* purges.
Virocati, *v.* shines.
Virodha, *m.* opposition.
Vilapanta, *pr.p.* lamenting.
Vilāsamandira, *nt.* pleasure house.
Vilepana, *nt.* unguent.
Vivaṭa, *p.p.* open ; exposed. —matte, *loc.* as soon as it was opened.
Vivadati, *v.* disputes.
Vivarati, *v.* opens.
Vivāda, *m.* dispute.
Vivicca, *abs.* being secluded from.
Visa, *m. nt.* venom ; poison. — mucchā, *f.* swoon caused by venom. —vātajara, *m.* malarial fever. —vega, *m.* force of venom. —vejja, *m.* curer of snake bites.
Visahati, *v.* is able ; ventures.
Visaharaṇa, *nt.* an antidote.
Visādāpanna, *a.* disappointed.
Visiṭṭha, *a.* excellent. —tara, *a.* more excellent.
Visuŋ, *adv.* separately.
Visūcikā, *f.* cholera.
Vissajjita, *p.p.* spent ; explained.
Vissajjeti, *v.* spends (money) ; explains.
Vissasati, *v.* believes.
Vissarita, *p.p.* forgotten.
Vissaritvā, *abs.* having forgotten.
Vissāmasālā, *f.* rest house.
Vissuta, *a.* renowned.
Vīṇāpokkhara, *m.* belly of a lute.
Vīra, *m.* hero.
Vīsuttarasata, *nt.* 120.
Vuṭṭhi, *f.* rain.
Vutta, *p.p.* said.
Vuttha, *p.p.* dwelt.
Vuddhi, *f.* progress.
Vuyhati, *v.* floats ; is borne.
Vūpasamana, *nt.* pacification.
Vūḷha, *p.p.* floated.
Ve, *ind.* certainly.
Veṭheti, *v.* wraps ; twists.
Veṇika, *m.* lutanist.
Veṇudhama, *m.* flute-player.
Vedagū, *a.* endowed with highest knowledge.
Vedanā. *f.* pain ; feeling.
Vedikā, *f.* terrace.
Vema, *m.* a loom.
Verambhavāta, *m.* cyclone.
Velā, *f.* time ; shore.
Vesākha, *m.* May.
Veḷuriya, *nt.* lapis lazuli.
Voropeti, *v.* deprives of.

Vohāra, *m.* usage ; trade.
Vyañjana, *nt.* curry.
Vyasana, *nt.* distress.
Vyādha, *m.* hunter.
Vyādhi, *m.* sickness.
Vyāma, *m.* fathom.
Vyāvaṭa, *a.* busy ; engaged.
Vyomayāna, *nt.* aeroplane.
Saka, *a.* one's own.
Sakaṭa, *m.* cart.
Sakiŋ, *adv.* once.
Sakopaŋ, *adv.* angrily.
Sakkā, *ind.* it is possible.
Sakkoti, *v.* is able.
Sakkonta, *pr.p.* being able.
Sakkhi, *nt.* evidence. —ka, *m.* witness. —pañjara, *m.* witness-box.
Sagga, *m.* heaven.
Saṅkantikaroga, *m.* epidemic.
Saṅkha, *m.* conch shell. —kuṭṭha, *nt.* white leprosy.
Saṅkhata, *p.p.* repaired ; prepaired ; produced by a cause.
Saṅgaha, *m.* treatment ; treatise.
Saṅgha, *m.* community. —tthera, *m.* abbot. —rāja, *m.* the pontifex.
Saṅghāṭa, *m.* wall-plate.
Sace, *ind.* if.
Saccavāditā, *f.* truthfulness.
Sajiva, *m.* Privy Councillor.
Sajjita, *p.p.* prepared.
Sajjeti, *v.* prepares.
Saṭha, *a.* fradulent, *m.* a rogue.
Saṇṭhāna, *nt.* shape.
Saṇḍāsa, *m.* pincers ; tongs.
Sata, *nt.* hundred. —koṭi, *f.* thousand million. —kkhattuŋ, *adv.* hundred times. —padī, *m.* centipede. —ma, *a.* hundredth. —vacchara, *nt.* a century. —lakkha, *nt.* ten million. —sahassa, *nt.* hundred thousand.
Satataŋ, *adv.* frequently.
Satāvarī, *f.* asparagus.
Sati, *f.* memory.
Sattamī, *f.* the seventh day ; the Locative.
Sattāha, *nt.* a week. —vārena, *adv.* once a week.
Satti, *f.* javelin.
Sattusenā, *f.* hostile army.
Sattha, *nt.* knife ; weapon ; science, *m.* caravan.
Saddahitabba, *a.* trustworthy.
Saddala, *m.* grassy land.
Saddha, *a.* devoted.
Sanikaŋ, *adv.* slowly.
Sanivāra, *m.* Saturday.

Santuṭṭha, *a.* glad ; contented.
Santhara, *m.* mattress.
Santhāgāra, *nt.* town hall.
Sandesāgāra, *nt.* post office.
Sandhātu, *m.* joiner.
Sandhāreti, *v.* bears ; forbears.
Sandhi, *f.* joint ; union.
Sannaddha, *p.p.* armoured.
Sannipatati, *v.* assembles.
Sannipāta, *m.* assembly. —jara, *m.* enteric fever.
Sannīra, *m.* king coconut.
Sapatta, *m.* enemy.
Sapadi, *ind.* instantly.
Sapati, *v.* swears.
Sappagabbha, *a.* proud ; audacious.
Sappadāṭhā, *f.* fang of a serpent.
Sappāyabhojana, *nt.* beneficial food.
Sabbaññū, *m.* the Omniscient.
Sabbassaharaṇa, *nt.* confiscation of one's whole estate.
Sabhā, *f.* committee.
Sama, *a.* even ; equal.
Samagga, *a.* united.
Samaṇa, *m.* monk.
Samantā, *adv.* around.
Samaya, *m.* time ; religion.
Samaŋ, *adv.* equally ; evenly.
Samāna, *a.* equal ; similar.
Samāhita, *p.p.* composed of mind.
Samiddhākārena, *adv.* successfully.
Samīkaraṇa, *nt.* comparison ; levelling.
Samuddagamana, *nt.* voyage.
Samullasita, *p.p.* splendid.
Sampaṭicchanta, *pr.p.* acknowledging.
Sampati, *adv.* now.
Sampatta, *p.p.* arrived at.
Sampanna, *a.* prosperous ; possessed with.
Sambandha, *a.* connected, *m.* connection.
Samma, dear friend. (*Voc.*)
Sammajjanī, *f.* broom.
Sammajjati, *v.* sweeps.
Sammata, *p.p.* agreed upon; accepted.
Sammā, *ind.* well ; rightly.
Sammukhā, *adv.* in the presence of.
Sammodamāna, *pr.p.* rejoicing.
Sayañjāta, *a.* self-born.
Sayana, *nt.* bed ; something to sleep on. —pālaka, *m.* Lord Chamberlain.

Sayaŋ, *ind.* oneself. —vaṭṭaka, *m.* motor car. —bhū, *m.* self-born.

Sayaniggaha, *nt.* bedroom.

Sayita, *p.p.* slept.

Sara, *m.* an arrow ; a vowel ; a musical note.

Sarāva, *m.* lid for a pot.

Salabha, *m.* grasshopper.

Salākā, *f.* a pin ; a slip of wood ; a lot.

Salla, *nt.* a pike ; surgical instrument, *m.* porcupine. —katta, *m.* surgeon. —kattiya, *nt.* surgery. —kamma, *nt.* surgical operation.

Sallakkhita, *p.p.* taken into account.

Sallahuka, *a.* not heavy ; light.

Sallāpa, *m.* friendly talk.

Sasa, *m.* hare.

Sasī, *m.* moon.

Sasura, *m.* father-in-ḷaw.

Sassatika, *a.* eternal.

Sassu, *f.* mother-in-law.

Sahabhāgī, *m.* partner.

Sahasā, *ind.* instantly.

Sahassa, *nt.* thousand.

Sahāyaka, *m.* friend ; helper.

Sahita, *a.* together with.

Saŋvacchara, *nt.* year.

Saŋsāra, *m.* transmigration. —gahana, *nt.* wilderness of rebirth.

Saŋharati, *v.* folds.

Sāka, *m.* potherb.

Sākaṭika, *m.* carter.

Sākuṇika, *m.* fowler.

Sāṭheyya, *nt.* fraud.

Sāṇi, *f.* curtain.

Sādhu, *intj.* well done! *a.* good ; virtuous.—tara, *a.* much better.

Sānu, *m.* table-land.

Sāma, *nt.* peace.

Sāmaggi, *f.* unity.

Sāmaṇaka, *a.* monastic.

Sāmaṇera, *m.* novice. —bhāva, *m.* noviciate.

Sāmayika, *a.* religious ; religionist ; temporary.

Sāmaŋ, *ind.* oneself.

Saminī, *f.* mistress.

Sāyati, *v.* tastes.

Sāyita, *p.p.* tasted.

Sārathi, *m.* driver ; charioteer.

Sāribā, *f.* sarsaparilla.

Sāla, *m.* brother-in-law ; a sal tree.

Sālikā, *f.* gracula religiosa.

Sālohita, *m.* blood-relation.

Sāvaṇa, *m.* August.

Sāvaṇā, *f* proclamation.

Sāveti, *v.* proclaims.

Sāsa, *m.* asthma.

Sāsana, *nt.* advice ; letter ; teaching. —patta, *nt.* notepaper. —hāraka, *m.* messenger. —āvaraṇa, *nt.* envelope (for a letter).

Sāhasa, *nt.* violence.

Sāhicca, *nt.* literature.

Sikhaṇḍa, *m.* peacock's tail.

Sikkā, *f.* pingo basket.

Sikhā, *f.* crest ; tuft of hair.

Sikhī, *m.* fire ; peacock.

Sikkhati, *v.* learns ; practises.

Sikkhāpaka, *m.* tutor.

Sikkhāpeti, *v.* teaches ; trains.

Siggu, *nt.* horse-radish.

Siṅga, *nt.* horn.

Siṅgivera, *nt.* ginger.

Siṅghānikā, *f.* snot.

Sijjhati, *v.* happens.

Sitthaka, *nt.* wax.

Sithila, *a.* loose.

Siddhattha, *m.* mustard.

Siniddha, *a.* smooth.

Sindhava, *m.* rock-salt ; horse born in Sindh.

Sippakalā, *f.* handicraft.

Sippasālā, *f.* technical school.

Sippamūla, *nt.* fees to learn a craft.

Sippi, *f.* oyster.

Sippī, *m.* artisan.

Sibbati, *v.* sews.

Sibbanayanta, *nt.* sewing machine.

Sibbita, *p.p.* sewn.

Simbalī, *m.* silk cotton tree.

Silā, *f.* stone. —patthara, *m.* slate. —lekhanī, *f.* slate pencil. —vaḍḍhakī, *m.* sculptor.

Sivikā, *f.* litter.

Sissanivāsa, *m.* hostle.

Sītala, *a.* cool.

Sīmā, *f.* limit ; chapter house for monks.

Sīpada, *nt.* elephantiasis of the leg.

Sīsa, *nt.* head. —kapāla, *m.* skull. —ccheda, *m.* beheading. —rujā, *f.* headache. —veṭhana, *nt.* turban.

Sīla, *nt.* virtue ; observance of precepts.

Sīhapañjara, *m.* window with a balcony.

Sīhāsana, *nt.* throne.

Sukka, *a.* white, *nt.* semen virile. —vāra, *m.* Friday.

Sukha, *nt.* comfort ; ease.

Sukhaṇa, *m.* auspicious moment.

Sukhuma, *a.* sublime ; fine.

Sukhena, *adv.* easily.

Sukkha, *a*. dried. —maccha, *m*. dried fish.
Sukkhāpeti, *v*. makes dry.
Sugandha, *a*. having good smell, *m*. perfume.
Suṅka, *m*. toll ; tax.
Suñña, *a*. empty.
Suṇanta, *pr.p*. hearing.
Suṇisā, *f*. daughter-in-law.
Sutta, *nt*. thread, *p.p*. slept.
Sudassana, *a*. handsome, *m*. north pole.
Suddha, *a*. clean ; unmixed.
Sunakhī, *f*. a bitch.
Sundara, *a*. good.
Supina, *nt*. dream. —rajja, *nt*. dream-land.
Supinaŋ passati, dreams.
Suppa, *m*. winnowing basket.
Sumana, *a*. cheerful.
Surāsoṇḍa, *m*. drunkard.
Suriyaggāha, *m*. eclipse of the sun.
Suriyodaya, *m*. sun-rise.
Surūpa, *a*. handsome.
Suvaṇṇa, *nt*. gold. —kāra, *m*. goldsmith.
Suva, *m*. parrot.
Susāna, *nt*. cemetery.
Susīla, *a*. of good conduct.
Susu, *a*. young, *m*. a young one.
Suhada, *m*. friend, *a*. friendly.
Sūkaramaŋsa, *nt*. pork.
Sūkarika, *m*. dealer in swine.
Sukarī, *f*. sow.
Sūci, *f*. needle. —ghara, *nt*. needle case.
Sūda, *m*. cook.
Sūnu, *m*. son.
Sūpa, *m*. curry.
Sūla, *nt*. stake ; pike. —āropaṇa, *nt*. impalement.
Sekhara, *m*. chaplet.
Seṭṭhabhāva, *m*. eminence.
Seṭṭhādhikaraṇa, *nt*. Supreme Court.
Setacchatta, *nt*. parasol.
Seda, *m*. sweat. —kamma, *nt*. steam bath.
Sedita, *p.p*. seethed.
Sena, *m*. hawk.
Senā, *f*. army. —nī,—pati, *m*. head of an army. —vyūha, *m*. array of troops.
Semha, *nt*. phelm. —roga, *m*. influenza.
Seyyathīdaŋ, *ind*. namely.
Sevaka, *m*. attendant.
Sevati, *v*. associates ; serves.
Sevāla, *m*. moss.
Sogata, *a*. Buddhist, *m*. a Buddhist.
Soṇḍika, *m*. dealer in liqucr.

Soṇḍī, *f.* rocky pool.
Sotu, *m.* hearer.
Sotthisālā, *f.* sanatorium.
Sopāṇa, *m.* ladder ; stairs.
Sopha, *m.* swelling.
Sobhaggappatta, *a.* graceful.
Sobhana, *a.* fair.
Sobbha, *m.* water pool.
Haṭa, *p.p.* carried ; taken away.
Haṭṭha, *p.p.* glad.
Haṭha, *m.* violence.
Hata, *p.p.* killed.
Hattha, *m.* hand ; a cubit. —tala, *nt.* palm (of the hand). —puñchana, *nt.* handkerchief. —lañcha, *m.* signature. —vaṭṭaka, *m.* rickshaw.
Hatthī, *m.* elephant. —atthara, *m.* elephant rug. —ācariya, *m.* trainer of elephants. —āroha, *m.* driver of an elephant. —kappana, *m.* trappings for an elephant. —gopaka, *m.* elephant keeper.
Hadaya, *nt.* heart.
Hanana, *nt.* killing.
Hanati, *v.* kills.
Hanukā, *f.* jaw.
Handa, *ind.* well then.
Harita, *a.* green.
Haritāla, *nt.* yellow pigment.
Harītakī, *f.* yellow myrobalana.
Have, *ind.* certainly.
Hasati, *v.* laughs.
Haḷiddi, *f.* turmeric.
Haŋsa, *m.* swan.
Hā, *intj.* alas ! ah !
Hāra, *m.* necklace.
Hikkāra, *m.* hic-cough.
Hiṅgu, *nt.* asafoetida.
Hintāla, *m.* marshy date palm.
Hima, *nt.* ice. —pāta, *m.* snow-storm.
Himavantu, *m.* the Himalayas.
Hirañña, *nt.* gold bullion.
Hīna, *a.* mean ; humble ; low. —jacca, *a.* of the low caste.
He, *ind.* I say.
Heṭṭhā, *adv.* below.
Heti, *f.* spear.
Hetu, *m.* cause.
Hemanta, *m.* winter.
Hoti, *v.* is ; becomes.
Horā, *f.* hour. —locana, *nt.* a watch or clock.

ENGLISH-PALI

A, eka, *a*.
Abandoned, catta ; vissaṭṭha ; chaḍḍita, *p.p.*
Abbot, saṅghatthera ; ārāmādhipati, *m*.
Abdomen, adhokucchi, *m.f.*
Able, sakkonta, *pr.p.*
Abode, nivāsa, *m*. vasanaṭṭhāna, *nt*.
Above, upari, *adv*.
Abroad, paradese, *adv*.
Abstinence from food, anasana, *nt*.
Abuse, nindā, *f*. akkosa, *m*.
Abuses, nindati ; akkosati, *v*.
Access, pavesa, *m*.
Accordingly, tad anurūpaŋ ; yathārahaŋ, *adv*.
Account, gaṇanā, *f*.
Accused, cuditaka, *m*.
Acknowledging, sampaticchanta, *pr.p.*
Across, tiro ; tiriyaŋ, *adv*.
Actor, naṭa, *m*.
Actress, nāṭikā, *f*.
Aeroplane, vyomayāna, *nt*.
Address, lipinaya, *m*.
Addresses, āmanteti ; deseti.
Admission, pavesana, *nt*.
Adze, vāsi, *f*.
Afraid, bhīta, *p.p.*
After, pacchā, *ad* . —*a long time*, cirena, *adv*. —*noon*, aparaṇha, *m*. — *that*, atha ; anantaraŋ, *adv*.
Afterwards, pacchā, *adv*.
Again, puna, *ind*. — *and again*, punappuna, *ind*.
Age, āyu, *nt*. vaya, *m*.
Agrees, anumaññati ; anuānāti, *v*. — *to*, ruccati, *v*.
Agreed upon, sammata, *p.p.*
Ah ! hā ; aho, *intj*.
Ailment, vyādhi, *m*. —*of joints*, pabbavātābādha, *m*.
Ails, rujati, *v*.
Alas ! abbhuṁme ; aho.
Alkali, khāra, *nt*.
All, sabba ; sakala, *a*.
Ally, mittasenā, *f*.
Alms-hall, dānasālā, *f*.
Aloe wood, agaru, *nt*.
Alonguina, *m*. aṅkola, *m*.
Also, ca ; api, *ind*.
Altar, pūjāsana, *nt*.
Although, tathā pi, *ind*.
Always, sadā ; satataŋ, *adv*.
Amphisbaena, deḍḍubha, *m*.
Ammunition, yuddhopakaraṇa, *nt*.
Amount, mattā, *f*. pamāṇa, *nt*.

Amputation, aṅgaccheda, *m.*
Ancestral, paramparāgata, *a.*
Anchor, nāvaṅkusa, *m.*
Ancient, porāṇa, *a.*
And, ca ; api, *ind.*
Anecdote, saṅkhitta-pavatti, *f.*
Anger, kodha ; kopa, *m.*
Angrily, sakopaŋ, *adv.*
Angry, kuddha, *p.p.*
Ankle, gopphaka, *m.*
Annual, anuvassika, *a.*
Anointing, abbhañjana, *nt.*
Anoints, abbhañjati ; añjati.
Another, añña ; apara, *a.* — *day*, aññadā, *adv.* — *way*, aññathā, *adv.*
Answer, paṭivacana ; paṭisāsana, *nt.*
Answers, vissajjeti ; paṭivacanaŋ deti.
Ant, pipīlikā ; kipillikā, *f.* —*hill*, vammika, *m.*
Antidote, visaharaṇa, *nt.*
Anus, guda, *nt.*
Anvil, adhikaraṇī, *f.*
Anywhere, yattha katthaci, *adv.*
Appearing, dissamāna, *a.*
Appears, dissati ; paññāyati.
Appendicitis, antagaṇṭhikā, *f.*
April, Cittamāsa, *m.*
Approach, sampatti, *f.* pāpuṇana, *nt.*
Aquatic, jalaja ; jalacara, *a.*
Archer, dhanuddhara, *m.*
Arctic zone, Karavīka, *m.*
Argues, vivadati, *v.*
Arm, bāhu, *m.* —*pit*, kaccha, *m.*
Armour, kavaca, *m.* —*ed*, vammita ; sannaddha, *p.p.*
Army, camū ; yuddhasenā, *f.*
Around, samantā, *adv.*
Array of troops, senāvyūha, *m.*
Arrived, sampatta, *p.p.*
Arrives, pappoti ; pāpuṇāti, *v.*
Arrow, sara ; bāṇa, *m.*
Artery, dhamanī, *f.*
Artillery, nāḷiyantasenā, *f.*
Artisan, sippī, *m.*
Artist, cittakāra, *m.*
As, yathā ; viya, *ind.* —*far as*, yāva ; yāvatā, *ind.* — *soon as (he) went*, gatamatte.
Asafoetida, hiṅgu, *nt.*
Ascended, ārūḷha, *p.p.*
Ascends, āruhati, *v.*

Ash, chārikā, *f.* bhasma, *nt.*
Aside, ekamantaŋ, *adv.*
Asked by, puṭṭha ; yācita, *p.p.*
Asparagus, satāvarī, *f.*
Assembles, sannipatati, *v.*
Associates, sevati ; bhajati, *v.*
Asthma, sāsa, *m.*
Astringent, kasāva, *a.*
Astrologer, muhuttika, *m.*
Attendant, sevaka, *m.* — *on a patient*, gilānupaṭṭhāka, *m.*
Attempts, ussahati ; vāyamati, *v.*
At first, paṭhamaŋ, *adv.*
At that moment, tāvade ; taṅkhaṇaŋ, *adv.*
Audacious, sappagabbha, *a.*
August, Sāvaṇa, *m.*
Aunt, (maternal uncle's wife) : mātulānī, *f.* (father's sister) : pitucchā, *f.*
Auspicious moment, sukhaṇa, *m.*
Author, ganthakāra, *m.*
Authoritative, āṇāsampanna ; mahesakkha, *a.*
Avarice, lobha, *m.*
Avoids, vajjeti, *v.*
Awakened, pabuddha, *p.p.*
Awakener, bodhetu, *m.*
Awakes, pabujjhati, *v.*
Awl, ārā, *f.*
Axe, pharasu, *m.*
Axle, akkha, *m.*
Back, piṭṭhi, *f.* —*bone*, piṭṭhikaṇṭaka, *nt.*
Bad, asundara, *a.* — *smelling*, duggandha, *a.*
Bag, pasibbaka, *m.*
Bail, pāṭibhoga, *m.*
Baker, pūpakāra, *m.*
Balance, tulā, *f.* —*ed*, tulita, *p.p.*
Balances, tuleti, *v.*
Bald, khallāṭa, *a.*
Bamboo, veṇu ; veḷu, *m.*
Bandage, vanapaṭicchādaka, *m.*
Bangle, valaya, *nt.* — *for arm*, keyūra, *nt.* — *for feet*, nūpura, *m.*
Bank (of a river, etc.), kūla, *nt. further* —, pāra, *nt. near* —, ora, *nt.*
Bank, dhanāgara, *nt.*
Banana, kadali, *f.*
Banner, ketu, *m.* patākā, *f.*
Banyan tree, nigrodha, *m.*
Barber, nahāpita, *m.* — *shop*, nahāpitasālā, *f.*
Barley, yava, *m.*
Bark, taca, *m.*
Barn, koṭṭhaka, *m.*
Barrack, yodhanivāsa, *m.*
Basin, thāli, *f.*

Basket, piṭaka, *nt.*
Bassia-tree, madhuka, *m.*
Bastian, uddāpa, *m.*
Bat, small, vagguli, *f.* — *large*, jatukā, *f.*
Bathes (oneself), nahāyati, *v.*
Bathing, nahāyanta, *pr.p.* —*closet*, nahānakoṭṭhaka, *nt.* —*clothe*, jalasāṭikā, *f.* —*place*, nahānatittha, *nt.*
Battle, yuddha, *nt.* —*axe*, yuddhakuṭhārī, *f.* —*field*, yuddhabhūmi, *f.*
Battalion, aṇīka, *m.*
Bayonet, mahāchūrikā, *f.*
Bdellium, guggulu, *m.*
Beak, mukhatuṇḍa, *nt.*
Beam, tulā, *f.*
Bean, māsa, *m.*
Bear, accha, *m.*
Beard, massu, *nt.*
Bearer, dhāretu, *m.*
Bears, vahati, *v.*
Beast, pasu, *m.* —*of burden*, vāhaka-pasu, *m.* —*of prey*, vāla, *m.*
Beaten, pahaṭa, *p.p.*
Beats (a drum), vādeti, *v.*
Beautiful, surūpa; abhirūpa.
Beauty, rūpasobhā, *f.*
Becomes, bhavati; hoti. —*full*, pūrati, *v.*
Because, yato; yasmā—tasmā, *ind.*
Bed, mañca, *m.* sayana, *nt.* —*room*, sayaniggaha, *nt.* —*sheet*, mañcattharaṇa, *nt.*
Bee, madhukara, *m.* —*s-wax*, madhusittha, *nt.*
Before, purā; purato, *adv.* —*hand*, paṭigacca, *adv.* —*long*, aciraŋ, *adv.*
Beggar, yācaka, *m.*
Begged, yācita, *p.p.*
Begins, ārabhati, *v.* —*ning*, ārambha, *m.* —*ning from*, pabhuti, *ind.*
Begs, yācati, *v.*
Begun, āraddha, *p.p.*
Beheading, sīsaccheda, *m.*
Behind, pacchato, *ind.*
Being, *a.* honta, *pr.p.* —*late* cirāyitvā, *abs.* —*tired*, kilanta, *p.p.*
Belfry, ghaṇṭāthambha, *m.*
Belief, laddhi; diṭṭhi, *f.*
Believes, vissasati; saddahati.
Bell, ghaṇṭā, *f.*
Bellowing, dhamana, *nt.*
Bellows, gaggarī, *f.*
Belly, kucchi, *m.f.* —*of a lute*, vīṇāpokkhara, *m.*
Belonged, āyatta, *p.p.*
Below, heṭṭhā, adho, *adv.*

Belt, kāyabandhana, *nt.*
Benevolence, mettā, *f.*
Bench, nisīdana-phalaka, *m.*
Beneficial, hitakara, *adj.* — *food*, sappāyabhojana, *nt.*
Bent down, onata, *p.p.*
Best, sundaratara, *adj.*
Betel, tambūla, *nt.* — *vine*, nāgalatā, *f.* — *server*, tambūlapeḷā, *f.*
Between, antarā, *adv.*
Beverage, pānaka, *nt.*
Big, mahanta, *adj.* — *jar*, arañjara, *m.*
Bile, pitta, *nt.*
Binds, bandhati, *v.*
Billion, koṭilakkha, *nt.* — *billion*, koṭippakoṭi, *f.*
Billious, pittādhika. — *dysentery*, pakkhandikā, *f.* —*ness*, pittabbhama, *m.*
Billow, kallola, *m.*
Bird's singing, kūjana, *nt.*
Birth, jāti ; nibbatti, *f.*
Bitch, sunakhī, *f.*
Bites, ḍasati, *v.*
Bitten, daṭṭha, *p.p.*
Bitter, titta, *adj.* —*gourd*, kāravella, *m.*
Black, kaṇha, *adj.* — *ant*, kāḷakipillikā, *f.* —*board*, kāḷaphalaka, *m.* —*smith*, kammāra, *m.*
Blanket, kambala, *nt.* — *dealer*, kambalika, *m.*
Blazed, āditta ; jalita, *p.p.*
Blind, andha, *adj. n.*
Blood, rudhira ; lohita, *nt.* — *relation*, sālohita, *m.*
Blue, nīla, *adj.* — *jay*, kikī, *m.*
Blunt, kuṇṭha, *adj.*
Blows, dhameti. —*ing*, dhamana, *nt.* dhamenta, *pr.p.*
Boa, ajagara, *m.*
Board, (wooden) : phalaka, *m.* (committee) : vidhāyakasabhā, *f.* (of a ship) : nāvātala, *nt.*
Body, kāya ; attabhāva, *m.* —*guard*, aṇīkaṭṭha, *m.*
Boat, doṇi, *f.*
Boil, *n.* gaṇḍa, *m.*
Boils, pacati. *v.* —*ed*, pakka ; pacita, *p.p.*
Bolt, aggala, *nt.*
Bone, aṭṭhi, *nt.*
Book, potthaka, *m.* —*binder*, potthaka-sibbaka, *m.*
Bo-tree, assattha ; bodhiduma, *m.*
Boon, vara, *m.*
Boring, vinivijjhana, *nt.*
Born, jāta ; uppanna, *p.p.*
Borne, dhārita, *p.p.*

Both, ubhaya, *adj*. — *ways*, ubhayathā, *adv*.
Bottle, nāḷikā, *f*. kācatumba, *m*.
Bought, kīta, *p.p*.
Bow, dhanu, *nt*. — *of a lute*, vīṇākoṇa, *m*.
Bowels, anta, *nt*.
Bowl, patta, *nt*.
Box, mañjūsā, *f*.
Boy, dāraka ; kumāra, *m*. — *of good parentage*, kulaputta, *m*.
Bracelet, valaya, *m*. karabhūsā, *f*.
Brain, matthaluṅga, *nt*.
Branch, sākhā, *f*.
Brass, rīrī, *f*.
Brave, nibbhaya ; vīra.
Brahmanism, brāhmaṇadhamma, *m*.
Bread, godhumapūpa, *m*. —*fruit*, labuja, *m*.
Breaks, bhindati ; bhañjati, *v.t*. bhijjati, *v.i*. —*ing*, bhijjana, *nt*. —*ing*, bhañjanta, *pr.p*.
Breast, ura, *m*. — *of a woman*, thana ; payodhara, *m*.
Bred, posita, *p.p*.
Brick, giñjakā, *f*.
Bridge, setu, *m*.
Bridle, mukhādhāna, *nt*.
Bright, bhāsura ; pabhassara, *adj*. —*er*, adhikappabha, *adj*.
Brilliant, jutimantu, *adj*.
Brings, āharati ; āneti, *v*. — *up*. poseti. —*er*, upanetu ; āhattu, *m*. —*ing*, āharanta, *pr.p*.
Brinjal, vātiṅgana, *m*.
Broad, vitthata, *adj*.
Broken, bhinna ; bhaṭṭha, *p.p*.
Broker, kayavikkayika, *m*.
Bronze, kaŋsa, *m*. — *vessel*, kaŋsabhājana, *nt*.
Broom, sammajjanī, *f*.
Brother, bhātu, *m*. —*in-law*, sāla, *m*.
Brought, āhaṭa, *p.p*. —*up*, posita, *p.p*.
Brown, piṅga, *adj*.
Brush, koccha ; vālaṇḍupaka, *m*.
Bubble, bubbula, *nt*.
Bud, makula, *nt*.
Buddhism, Buddhasāsana, *nt*.
Buddhist, Sogata ; Buddhasāvaka, *m*. — *monk*, bhikkhu, *m*.
Buffalo, mahisa, *m*.
Bug, maṅkuṇa, *m*.
Bulky, thūla, *adj*.
Bunch, mañjarī, *f*.

Bundle, bhaṇḍikā, *f*.
Burden, bhāra, *m*.
Buries, nikhaṇati, *v*.
Burns, jhāpeti, *v.t.* ḍayhati, *v.i.*
Burnt, daḍḍha, *p.p.*
Busy, vyāvaṭa, *adj.*
But, tathā pi. *ind.*
Butcher, māgavika ; goghātaka, *m*.
Butter, nonīta, *nt*. —*milk*, takka, *nt*.
Buys, kiṇāti, *v*. —*ing*, kiṇanta, *pr.p.*
By how much, kittāvatā, *ind.*
By and by, anupubbena, *adv.*
Cabbage, golapatta, *nt*.
Cake, pūva, *m*.
Calf, vaccha ; potaka, *m*.
Calico, kappāsika, *nt*.
Calls near, pakkosati, *v*.
Calm, santa ; vupasanta, *adj*. —*ness*, upasama, *m*. santi, *f*.
Camel, oṭṭha, *m*.
Camp, khandhāvāra, *m*.
Camphor, kappūra, *m. nt.*
Canal, jalamātikā, *f*.
Candidate, apekkhaka ; āyācaka, *m*.
Candy, khaṇḍa (-sakkarā), *f*.
Cannon, mahāagginālī, *f*.
Canoe, doṇi, *f*.
Cap, āvaraṇa ; sīsāvaraṇa, *nt*.
Captain, niyāmaka, *m*.
Car, ratha, *m*.
Caravan, sattha, *m*. — *leader*, satthavāha, *m*.
Cardamom, elā, *f*.
Carpenter, vaḍḍhakī, *m*. —*bee*, bhamara, *m*. —'s *line*, kāḷasutta, *nt*. —'s *shed*, vaḍḍhakīsālā, *f*.
Carpet, kojava, *m*.
Carriage, sandana, *m*.
Carries, harati ; neti.
Carrying, haranta, *pr.p.*
Cart, sakaṭa, *m*. —*er*, sākaṭika, *m*.
Carver of ivory, dantakāra, *m*.
Cascade, nijjhara, *m*.
Case, (law suit), aṭṭa, *nt*. (covering) : kosa, *m*.
Caste, kula, *nt*.
Cat's eye, veḷuriya, *nt*.
Catarrah, pināsa, *m*.
Cattle, go, *m*.
Caught, gahita ; baddha, *p.p.*
Cause, *n*. hetu, *m*.
Causes, kāreti, *v*.
Cavalier, assārohī, *m*.
Cavalry, assasenā, *f*.
Cave, guhā, *f*.
Ceases, nivattati, *v*.
Cedar, khadira, *m*.

Celestial, dibba, *adj*. — *tree*, kapparukkha ; devaduma, *m*.
Cement, kāḷacuṇṇa, *nt*.
Cemetery, susāna, *nt*.
Centipede, satapadī, *m*.
Century, satavacchara, *nt*.
Central, majjhima ; padhāna, *adj*.
Certain, aññatara. —*ly*. addhā ; ve ; have ; dhuvaŋ ; jātu ; ekantaŋ ; kāmaŋ.
Ceylon, Sīhaladīpa ; Laṅkādīpa, *m*.
Chair, pīṭha, *nt*.
Chameleon, kakaṇṭaka, *m*.
Chance, vāra ; otāra, *m*.
Chaplain, purohita, *m*.
Chaplet, sekhara, *m*.
Chapter, pariccheda, *m*. — *house*, sīmāghara, *nt*.
Charcoal, aṅgāra, *m*.
Charitable, cāgasīlī, *adj*.
Chariot, assaratha, *m*. — *body*, rathapañjara, *m*. — *pole*, dhura, *nt*. — *rug*, rathatthara, *m*.
Charioteer, sārathi, *m*.
Cheater, saṭha ; vañcaka, *m*.
Cheek, kapola, *m*.
Chemical, rasāyana, *nt*.
Chemist, rasāyanika, *m*.
Cheerful, sumana ; attamana, *adj*.
Cherishes, mamāyati, *v*.
Children, dāraka, *m*.
Chillie, marica, *nt*.
Chin, cubuka, *nt*.
Chisel, nikhādana, *nt*.
Cholera, visūcikā, *f*.
Chopping, tacchana, *nt*.
Chosen, uccinita, *p.p*. — *beauty*, nagarasobhinī, *f*.
Christ, *birth of*, Kiṭṭhuppatti, *f*.
Church, devaṭṭhāna, *nt*.
Circular, cakkākāra, *adj*.
Citizen, nāgarika, *m*.
Citron, mātuluṅga, *m*.
City, nagara ; pura, *nt*. — *gate*, gopura, *nt*. — *of Nāgas*, Nāgapurī, *f*. — *wall*, pākāra, *m*.
Claps hands, appoṭheti.
Clean, suddha, *adj*.
Cleans, sodheti, *v*.
Clear, nimmala ; vibhūta, *adj*.
Clerk, lekhaka, *m*.
Clever, paṭu ; dakka ; nipuṇa, *adj*.
Climbs down, oruhati, *v*.
Climbing, āruhanta, *pr.p*.
Clitoria, girikaṇṇī, *f*.

Clock, ghaṭikāyanta, *nt.* —*tower*, ghaṭikāthambha, *m.*
Cloth, vattha, *nt.* sāṭaka, *m.* — *made of fibre*, khoma, *nt.* *new* —, ahata, *nt.* *old* —, nantaka, *nt.*
Clothe, nivāsana, *nt.* —*ing*, acchādana, *nt.*
Cloud, valāhaka, *m.*
Cluster, thabaka ; gocchaka, *m.*
Clove, lavaṅga, *nt.*
Coarse, khara, *adj.*
Cobra, nāga ; phaṇī, *m.*
Cock, kukkuṭa, *m.*
Coconut, nāḷikera, *nt.*
Coercion, balakkāra, *m.*
Coin, jātarūpa, *nt.*
Cold, *n.* sīta, *nt.* *adj.* sītala.
Collar, gīveyya, *nt.* — *bone*, akkhaka, *m.*
Collects, ocināti ; rāsīkaroti, *v.*
Colic, udaravātābādha, *m.*
College, vijjālaya, *m.*
Collides, ghaṭṭīyati, *v.i.*
Collyrium, rasañjana, *nt.*
Colour, vaṇṇa, *m.*
Colt, kisora, *m.*
Combines, saŋyojeti, *v.*
Come, āgata, *p.p.*
Comes, āgacchati, *v.* — *to*, pappoti. — *into existence*, uppajjati. — *out of water*, uttarati, ummujjati, *v.*
Comet, dhūmaketu, *m.*
Comfort, sukha ; phāsu, *nt.*
Coming, āgamana, *nt.* āgacchanta, *pr.p.* — *into surface*, ummujjana, *nt.* — *out*, nikkhamana, *nt.*
Command, āṇā, *f.*
Commands, āṇāpeti. —*er*, āṇāpaka, *m.*
Commits to memory, vācuggataŋ karoti.
Community, saṅgha ; samūha ; gaṇa, *m.*
Comparison, upamāna ; samīkaraṇa, *nt.*
Compassion, karuṇā ; anukampā, *f.* —*ate*, kāruṇika ; anukampaka, *adj.*
Compilation (of a book), ganthakaraṇa, *nt.*
Complaint, codanā, *f.*
Composed (of mind), samāhita, *p.p.*
Compositor, vaṇṇayojaka, *m.*
Compound, ājira, aṅgaṇa, *nt.*
Conceals, paṭicchādeti ; *v.* —*ed*, paṭicchanna, *p.p.*
Conceives, 1. bujjhati, 2. paṭisandhiŋ gaṇhāti, *v.i.* —*er*, boddhu, *m.*

Conception, gabbhāvakkanti, *f*.
Conch, saṅkha, *m*.
Concludes, niccheti, samāpeti, *v*.
Condemned, āropitavajja, *adj*.
Confiscates, rajjāyattaŋ karoti.—*tion of one's whole estate*, sabbassaharaṇa, *nt*.
Confluence, nadīsaṅgama, *m*.
Congenial, anukūla; sammodamāna, *adj*.
Congregation, sammelana, *nt*. sannipāta, *m*.
Connected, sambaddha; saŋyutta, *p.p*.
Consoles, assāseti, *v*.
Constable, rājapurisa, *m*.
Constantly, abhiṇhaŋ; nirantaraŋ, *adv*.
Constellation, nakkhatta, *nt*.
Consul, rājānuyutta, *m*.
Consults, sammanteti, *v*.
Consumption, kāsaroga, *m*.
Contemplates, takketi, *v*.
Continent, mahādīpa, *m*.
Contrivance, upāya, *m*.
Controller of revenues, āyakammika, *m*.
Cooing, kūjana, *nt*. kūjamāna, *pr.p*.
Cook, sūda, *m*.
Cooks, pacati; randheti, *v*. —*ed*, pacita, *p.p*. —*ing*, pacana, *nt*. pacanta, *pr.p*.
Copious, vipula, *adj*.
Copper, tamba, *m*.
Copying, paṭilipikaraṇa, *nt*.
Coral, pavāḷa, *nt*. — *tree*, kiŋsuka, *m*.
Coriander, dhaniya, *nt*.
Corn, dhañña, *nt*. — *measure*, nāḷi, *f*.
Corporal punishment, kāraṇā, *f*. kāyikavadha, *m*.
Coronation, rajjābhiseka, *m*. kirīṭapilandhana, *nt*.
Cotton plant, kappāsī, *f*.
Cough, ukkāsana, *nt*.
Couch, pallaṅka, *m*.
Council, mantisabhā, *f*. — *chamber*, mantisabhāmandira, *nt*. —*lor*, mantī, *m*.
Country, raṭṭha, vijita, *nt*. — *folk*, jānapadika, *m*. —*side*, paccanta, *m*.
Counts, gaṇeti, *v*.
Court, king's, rājabhavana, *nt*.
Cousin, (maternal aunt's son): matucchāputta, *m*. (maternal uncle's son): mātulaputta, *m*. (paternal aunt's son): pitucchāputta, *m*. (paternal uncle's son): cūlapituputta, *m*.

Covers, chādeti ; āvarati, *v.* —*ed*, channa ; āvaṭa, *p.p.*

Cow, gāvī ; dhenu, *f.* —*herd*, gopāla, *m.*

Crab, kakkaṭaka, *m.*

Crane, baka, *m.*

Crashed (into pieces), khaṇḍākhaṇḍikajāta, *adj.*

Creates, māpeti ; nimmiṇāti, *v.*

Creator, māpaka ; vidhātu, *m.*

Crest, sikhā, *f.* sikhara, *nt.*

Cricket, (insect), cīrī, *f.*

Cries, rodati, *v.*

Crime, aparādha, *m.*

Cripple, pīṭhasappī, *m.*

Crocodile, kumbhīla, *m.*

Crooked, vaṅka ; kuṭila, *adj.*

Crosses (over), tarati, atikkamati, *v.* —*ing of roads*, caccara, *nt.* maggasandhi ; dvedhāpatha, *m.*

Crow, kāka, *m.* —*bar*, khaṇittī, *f.*

Crown, kirīṭa ; makuṭa, *nt.* — *of the head*, muddhā, *m.* — *prince*, yuvarāja, *m.* —*ed*, abhisitta, *p.p.*

Crucible, mūsā, *f.*

Cruel, duṭṭha ; kakkhaḷa, *adj.*

Crying, rodanta, *pr.p.*

Cubit, ratana, *nt.*

Cucumber, kakkārī, *f.*

Cudgel, muggara, *m.*

Culprit, aparādhī, *m.*

Cultivator, kassaka, *m.*

Cummin seed, jīraka, *nt.*

Cup, casaka, *m.*

Cures, tikicchati, *v.*

Curd, dadhi, *nt.*

Curious, abbhuta ; vimhita, *adj.*

Curlew, koñcā, *f.*

Curry, vyañjana, *nt.* sūpa, *m.*

Curtain, sāṇi, *f.*

Customs office, karaggāhālaya, *m.*

Cut, chinna, *p.p.*

Cuts, chindati, *v.* —*ter*, chettu ; chindaka, *m.* —*ting*, chindana, *nt.* chindanta, *pr.p.*

Cyclone, verambhavāta, *m.*

Cymbal, ghana, *nt.*

Dagger, chūrikā, *f.*

Dance, nacca, *nt.*

Dances, naccati, *v.* —*er*, naṭa, *m.* —*ing*, naccana, *nt.*

Dares, visahati, *v.*

Dark, andhakāra ; kāḷa, *adj.* —*ness*, tama, *m.nt.* —*brown*, kaṇha-pīta, *adj.*

Date palm, khajjūrī, *f.*

Daughter, dhītu, *f.* *—in-law*, suṇisā, *f.*
Dawn, aruṇodaya, *m.*
Day, divasa, *m.* dina, *nt.* *— after tomorrow*, parasuve, *ind.* *— before yesterday*, parahīyo, *ind.* *—time*, divā, *ind.*
Deaf, badhira, *adj. n.*
Dealer in carpets, pāvārika, *m.* *— in cloth*, vatthika, *m.* *— in liquor*, soṇḍika, *m.* *— in oil*, telika, *m.* *— in swine*, sūkarika, *m.* *— in wood*, kaṭṭhika, *m.*
Dear, piya ; pemanīya, *adj.* *— friend*, piyamitta, *m.*
Death, maraṇa, *nt.* cuti, *f.*
December, Māgasira, *m.*
Decides, niccheti ; tīreti, *v.* *—ed*, nicchita ; tīrita.
Decision, nicchaya, *m.*
Decoction, kasāya, *m.*
Decoity, gāmaghāta, *m.*
Decorates, maṇḍeti ; bhūseti, *v.* *—ed*, maṇḍita, *p.p.*
Deep, gambhīra, *adj.*
Deer, hariṇa, *m.*
Defeat, parājaya, *m.*
Defeats, parājeti, *v.* *—ed*, parājita, *p.p.*
Defendant, cuditaka, *m.*
Definer of sounds, ravaññū, *m.*
Deity, deva, *m.* devatā, *f.*
Delicious, paṇīta, *adj.*
Demerit, pāpa, *nt.*
Departs, pakkamati, *v.*
Depending on, nissāya ; upanissāya, *abs.*
Deputy, dutiya ; *adj.* upa, *prep.*
Deprives of, voropeti, *v.*
Depth, gambhīratta, *nt.*
Descendant, apacca, *nt.*
Descends, otarati ; oruhati, *v.* *—ed*, otiṇṇa ; orūḷha, *p.p.*
Desert, kantāra, *m.*
Desire, manoratha, *m.*
Desk, lekhanaphalaka, *m.*
Despised, kucchita ; nindita ; avamata, *p.p.*
Destitute, anātha, *adj.*
Destroys, nāseti, *v.*
Determines, adhiṭṭhāti, *v.*
Device, upāya, *m.*
Devotion, bhatti, *f.*
Devout, saddha ; bhattimantu, *adj.*
Dew, ussāva, *m.*
Diadem, uṇhīsa, *nt.*
Diamond, vajira, *nt.*
Dies, marati, *v.*
Digests, jīreti, *v.*
Digs, khaṇati, *v.* *—ing*, *n.* khaṇana, *nt.* khaṇanta, *pr.p.*

Dim, malina, *adj.*
Dining room, bhojanasālā, *f.*
Direction, disā, *f.*
Dirty, kiliṭṭha ; malina, *adj.*
Disappears, antaradhāyati, *v.*
Disappointed, visādappatta ; khinnacitta, *adj.*
Discipline, vinaya, *m.* sikkhā, *f.*
Disease, roga, *m.*
Dishonest, vaṅka ; saṭha, *adj.*
Displeased, anattamana, *adj.*
Dispute, vivāda, *m.*
Disputes, vivadati, *v.*
Distant, dūra, *adj.*
Distinguished, visiṭṭha ; upalakkhita, *p.p.*
Distracted, vikkhitta ; asamāhita, *p.p.*
Distress, vyasana, *nt.*
District Court, disādhikaraṇa, *nt.*
Disunion, bheda, *m.*
Divides, bhājeti, *v.*
Doctor, vejja ; bhisakka, *m.*
Doctrine, dhamma, *m.*
Doer, kattu ; kārī, *m.*
Does, karoti, *v.*
Dog, sunakha, *m.*
Doing, karonta, *pr.p.*
Done, kata, *p.p.*
Donkey, gadrabha, *m.*
Do not, mā (karohi).
Door, dvāra, *nt.* —*frame*, dvārabāhā, *f.*
Dove, kapota, *m.*
Drags, ākaḍḍhati, *v.*
Drain, parikhā, *f.*
Drawing room, paṭikkamana, *nt.*
Draws, ākaḍḍhati, *v.* — *up*, ubbāhati, *v.*
Dream, supina, *nt.* —*land*, supinarajja, *nt.*
Dreams, supinaŋ passati.
Dresses, nivāseti, *v.* —*ed*, nivattha, *p.p.*
Dries, sukkhāpeti, *v.t.* sussati, *v.i.* —*ed*, sukkha, *pr.p.* —*ed meat*, vallūra, *nt.*
Drink, pāna ; pānaka, *nt.*
Drinks, pivati, *v.*
Driver, pājaka ; sārathi, *m.* — *of an elephant*, hatthāroha, *m.*
Drop, theva ; bindu, *m.*
Drake, kādamba, *m.*
Druggist, osadhika, *m.*
Drum, bheri, *f.* dundubhi, *m.* —*stick*, bheridaṇḍa, *m.*
Drunk, pīta ; matta, *p.p.*
Drunkard, surāsoṇḍa, *m.*
Dry, sukkha, *adj.*
Duck, kādambī, *f.*

Dug, khata, *p.p.*
Dumb, mūga, *adj. n.*
During, vattamāne ; pavattante, *loc.*
Dust, dhūli, *f.*
Dwarf, vāmana, *adj. n.*
Dwells, vasati, *v.*
Dwelt, vuttha, *p.p.*
Dyer, rañjaka, *m.*
Dying, maranta, *pr.p.*
Dysentery, atisāra, *m.*
Each other, aññamañña, *adj.* aññamaññaŋ, *adv.*
Eagle, garuḷa, *m.*
Ear, sota, *m.* kaṇṇa, *nt.* —*ring*, kuṇḍala, *nt.*
Early, pageva, *ind.* — *morning*, paccūsa, *m.*
Earth, paṭhavī ; mahī ; vasudhā, *f.*
Earthen, mattikāmaya, *adj.* —*ware*, mattikābhājana, *nt.*
East, pubbadisā, *f.* —*ern*, puratthima ; pācīna. —*wards*, puratthā, *adv.*
Easily, sukhena, *adv.*
Easy chair, āsandi, *f.*
Eaten, bhutta, *p.p.*
Eats, bhuñjati, *v.* —*er*, bhottu ; bhuñjaka, *m.* —*ing*. bhuñjana, *nt.* bhuñjanta *adj.*
Eaves, nimbakosa, *m.*
Eclipse of the moon, candaggāha, *m.* —*of the sun*, suriyaggāha, *m.*
Editor, sampādaka, *m.* — *of a book*, ganthasodhaka, *m.*
Education, ajjhāpana, *nt.* — *office*, ajjhāpana-kiccālaya, *m.*
Egg, aṇḍa, *nt.* — *fruit*, vātiṅgana, *m.* — *shaped*, aṇḍākara, *adj.*
Eighth, aṭṭhama, *adj.*
Either — or, vā, *ind.*
Elbow, kappara, *m.*
Elder, jeṭṭha, *adj.* —*ly monk*, thera, *m.*
Element, dhātu, *m. f.*
Elephant, hatthī ; dantī ; karī, *m.* —*keeper*, hatthigopaka, *m.* — *rug*, hatthatthara, *m.*
Elephantiasis of the leg, sīpada, *nt.* — *of the scrotum*, vātaṇḍa, *nt.*
Eleventh, ekādasama, *adj.*
Elk, gokaṇṇa, *m.*
Else, api ca, *ind.*
Emerald, marakata, *m.*
Emerges from, ummujjati, *v.*
Eminence, seṭṭhatta, *nt.*
Emperor, adhirāja, *m.*
Empire, adhirajja, *nt.*
Empress, adhirājinī, *f.*

Empty, tuccha ; suñña, *adj.*
End, 1. koṭi, *f.* anta, *m.* 2. osāna, *nt.*
Endowed, upatthambhita, *p.p.* —*with*, upeta ; samannāgata, *p.p.*
Enemy, ari ; verī ; sattu ; sapatta ; paccāmitta, *m.*
Engineer, yantasippī, *m.*
Enjoying, anubhavanta, *pr.p.*
Enlightened One, Buddha, *m.*
Enmity, vera, *nt.* virodha, *m.*
Enough, pahoṇaka, *adj.* — *of this*, alaŋ, *adv.*
Enraged, kuddha ; ruṭṭha ; kopāviṭṭha, *p.p.*
Enrolment, lekhanagatakaraṇa, *nt.*
Enshrines, nidahati, *v.*
Enteric fever, sannipātajara, *m.*
Enters, pavisati, *v.* —*ed*, paviṭṭha, *p.p.*
Entrance, dvāra, *nt.* pavesa, *m.*
Entreats, abhiyācati, *v.*
Envelope, āvaraṇa, *nt.* — *for a letter*, sāsanāvaraṇa, *nt.*
Envoy, rājadūta, *m.*
Epidemic, saṅkantikaroga, *m.*
Epilepsy, apamāra, *m.*
Equal, samāna ; sadisa, *adj.* —*ly*, samasamaŋ, *adj.*
Establishes, patiṭṭhāpeti, *v.* —*ed*, patiṭṭhāpita, *p.p.*
Eternal, sassata, *adj.*
Eugenia, jambuphala, *nt.*
Eunuch, napuŋsaka, *nt.*
Even, sama, *adj.*
Evening, sāyaŋ, *ind.* sāyaṇha, *m.*
Ever, sadā ; sabbadā, *adv.* —*lasting*, thāvara ; dhuva ; sassata, *adj.*
Every, sabba, *adj.* — *way*, sabbathā, *adv.* —*where*, sabbattha, *adv.*
Evidence, sakkhi, *m.*
Evil-doer, pāpakārī, *m.*
Except, vinā, *ind.*
Exceedingly, accantaŋ, *adv.*
Excellent, ativisiṭṭha, *adj.*
Excess of wind, vātakopa, *m.*
Excessive stupidity, jaḷatā, *f.*
Excrement, vacca, *nt.*
Execution, vadha, *m.* —*er*, vadhaka, *m.*
Exists, vattati ; pavattati, *v.*
Expense, vaya, *m.*
Explains, vitthāreti ; vyākhyāti, *v.*
Exposed, vivaṭa, *p.p.*
Extraordinary, abhivisiṭṭha, *adj.*

Eye, nayana ; locana, *nt.* —*brow*, bhamukā, *f.* *lash*, pakhuma, *nt.*

Face, vadana ; ānana ; mukha, *nt.*

Factory, kammantasālā, *f.*

Fainting, mucchā, *f.*

Fair, sobhana, *adj.*

Faith, saddhā, *f.* —*less*, assaddha, *adj.*

Fallen, patita, *p.p.*

Falls, patati, *v.*

False, atatha, *adj.* —*ly*. micchā ; ayathā, *ind.* — *witness*, kūṭasakkhika, *m.*

Fame, kitti, *f.* yasa, *m. nt.* —*ous*, kittimantu ; yasavantu, *adj.*

Family, kuṭumba ; kula, *nt.*

Fang, dāṭhā, *f.*

Farmer, kassaka, *m.*

Farthing, kākaṇikā, *f.*

Fast, anasana, *nt.* upavāsa, *m.* —*day*, uposatha-divasa, *m.*

Fat, *a.* thūla ; *noun*. vasā, *f.*

Father-in-law, sasura, *m.*

Fathom, vyāma, *m.*

Fatigue, kilamatha, *m.* —*ed*, kilanta, *p.p.*

Fault, dosa, *m.* vajja, *nt.*

Favourable, hitakara ; anukūla, *adj.*

Fears, bhāyati, *v.*

Feather, patta, *nt.* pakkha, *m.*

February, Māgha, *m.*

Feeble, dubbala, *adj.*

Feeling, vedanā, *f.*

Feels, maññati ; vindati, *v.*

Fells down, pāteti, *v.*

Female, itthī, *f.* — *animal*, dhenu, *f.* — *organ*, yoni, *f.*

Fence, vati, *f.*

Fender (of a carriage), varūtha, *m.*

Ferry, tittha, *nt.*

Few, paritta, appaka ; thoka, *adj.*

Field, khetta, *nt.*

Fig, udumbara, *m.*

Fifth, pañcama, *adj.*

Fifty, paṇṇāsā, *f.*

Fights, yujjhati, *v.*

File, iron, lohakhādaka, *m.*

Fills, pūreti, *v.* —*ed*, pūrita, *p.p.*

Final examination, niṭṭhānopaparikkhā, *f.*

Fine, sukhuma, *adj.* *noun* : daṇḍa, *m.*

Finger, aṅguli, *f.*

Finished, niṭṭhita, *p.p.*

Fire, aggi, *m.* —*brand*, alāta, *nt.* —*place*, uddhana, *nt.* —*wood*, dāru, *nt.*

First watch of the night, paṭhamayāma, *m.*
Fish, maccha; mīna, *m.* —*erman*, kevaṭṭa; dhīvara, *m.* —*hook*, balisa, *nt.* —*monger*, macchika, *m.* —*trap*, kumina, *nt.*
Fist, muṭṭhi, *m.*
Fistula in the pudendum, bhagandarā, *f.*
Fighting, yujjhana, *nt.*
Five, pañca, *adj.*
Flank, passa, *nt.*
Flea, uppātaka, *m.*
Fled, palāyita, *p.p.*
Flees, palāyati, *v.*
Fleet horse, javassa, *m.*
Flesh, maŋsa, *nt.*
Flies, uḍḍeti; uppatati, *v.*
Floats, vuyhati; plavati, *v.* —*ed*, vūḷha; plavita, *p.p.* —*ing*, upplavana, *nt.*
Flood, ogha, *m.* udakajjhottharaṇa, *nt.*
Floor, bhūmikā, *f.*
Flower, puppha; kusuma, *nt.* — *dust*, parāga, *m.* — *garden*, pupphārāma, *m.*
Flown, uḍḍita, *p.p.*
Flows, paggharati; vahati, *v.*
Flute-player, veṇudhama, *m.*
Fly, makkhikā, *f.*
Flying fox, pakkhabilāla, *m.*
Foam, pheṇa, *nt.*
Folds, saŋharati, *v.*
Follows anugacchati, *v.*
Food, āhāra, *m.* bhojana; anna, *nt.* *hard*—, khādanīya, *nt.* *liquid*—, peyya, *nt.* *soft*—, bhojanīya, *nt.* —*less*, nirāhāra, *adj.*
Fool, bāla; mandapañña, *m.* —*ish*, dandha; matihīna, *adj.*
Foot, pāda; pada, *m.* —*ruler*, ujurekhaka, *m.*
Forbears, adhivāseti, *v.* —*ance*, adhivāsanā; khamā, *f.*
Forborne, adhivāsita, *p.p.*
Force, bala, *nt.* balakkāra, *m.* — *of venom*, visavega, *m.* — *of wings*, pakkhabala, *nt.*
Forcibly, balakkārena, *adv.*
Fore, purima; pamukha, *adj.* —*finger*, tajjanī, *f.* —*head*, lalāṭa, *m. nt.* —*man*, kammanāyaka, *m.* —*noon*, pubbaṇha, *m.*
For the sake of, atthāya.
Forest, arañña, *nt.* aṭavi, *f.*
Forgets, pamussati, *v.*
Forgotten, pamuṭṭha, *p.p.*
Fork (of a tree), viṭapa, *m.*
Form, rūpa, *nt.* ākāra, *m.*

Former, purima ; pubba, *adj.* —*ly*, purā, *adv.*

Forsakes, cajati ; vajjeti, *v.* —*en*, catta ; vajjita, *p.p.*

Fortnight, pakkha ; addhamāsa, *m.*

Fortune-teller, ikkhaṇika, *m.*

Forty, cattāḷīsati, *f.*

Fought, yujjhita, *p.p.*

Fountain, jalubbhida, *m.* —*pen*, nāḷalekhanī, *f.*

Four, catu, *adj.* —*leagues*, yojana, *nt.* —*teen*, cuddasa, *adj.* —*th*, catuttha, *adj.* —*times*, catukkhattuŋ, *adv.*

Fowler, sākuṇika, *m.*

Fox, sigāla, *m.*

Fraud, sāṭheyya, *nt.*

Free of charges, nimmūlena.

Free boarding house, puññanivāsa, *m.*

Frequently, satataŋ ; anukkhaṇaŋ ; abhiṇhaŋ, *adv.*

Friday, Sukkavāra, *m.*

Fried, bhajjita ; bhaṭṭha, *p.p.* — *grain*, lāja, *m.* — *flour*, sattu, *m.*

Friend, mitta ; sakha ; sahāya, *m.* —*ly*, anukūla ; suhada, *adj.*

Frightened, bhīta, *p.p.*

Frog, maṇḍūka, *m.*

From afar, ārakā, *ind.* — *where*, kuto, *ind.*

Fruit, phala, *nt.* —*ful*, phalavantu, *adj.*

Frying pan, tattakapāla, *nt.*

Full, puṇṇa, *adj.* —*moon*, puṇṇacanda, *m.* —*moon day*, puṇṇamī, *f.*

Furnace, āvāpa, *m.*

Furniture, dārubhaṇḍa, *nt.* — *dealer*, dārubhaṇḍika, *m.*

Future, anāgata, *m. adj.*

Gambler, jūtakāra, *m.*

Gamester, akkhadhutta, *m.*

Garage, rathasālā, *f.*

Garden, ārāma, *m.* uyyāna, *nt.* —*er*, uyyānapāla, *m.*

Garland, mālā, *f.* dāma, *m.* — *maker*, mālākāra, *m.*

Garlic, lasuṇa, *nt.*

Garment, lower, nivāsana, *nt.* *upper* —, uttarīya, *nt.*

Gate, dvāra ; gopura, *nt.* —*keeper*, dvārapāla, *m.* —*house*, dvārakoṭṭhaka, *m.* —*way*, bahidvāra, *nt.*

Gem, maṇi, *m.*

General (of an army), senānī ; senāpati, *m.*

Generous, dānarata, *adj.*

Gentleman, mahāsaya, *m.*

Gets, labhati, *v.* — *in*, pavisati, *v.* — *into water*, otarati, *v.*

Ghee, ghata, *nt.*

Gift, pariccāga, *m.*

Gingili, tila, *nt.*

Ginger, siṅgivera, *nt.*

Girl, kaññā ; dārikā ; kumārikā, *f.*

Gives, dadāti ; deti, *v.* —*en*, dinna, *p.p.* —*er*, dāyaka, *m.* —*ing*, dadanta ; dadamāna, *pr.p.*

Glad, tuṭṭha ; haṭṭha ; attamana ; sumana, *adj.*

Glass, kāca, *m.* —*ware*, kācabhaṇḍa, *nt.*

Globular, goḷākāra, *adj.*

Goat, eḷaka ; aja, *m.* — *herd*, ajapāla, *m.*

Goer, gantu ; gāmī, *m.*

Goes, gacchati ; yāti, *v.* — *along*, paṭipajjati, *v.* — *ashore*, uttarati, *v.* — *away*, apagacchati, *v.* — *out*, nikkhamati, *v.*

Going, gacchanta, *pr.p.*

Gold, suvaṇṇa, *nt.* — *bullion*, hirañña, *nt.* —*smith*, suvaṇṇakāra, *m.*

Gone, gata, *p.p.* — *ashore*, tiṇṇa ; pāragata, *p.p.*

Good, sundara, *adj.*

Got, laddha, *p.p.* — *down*, orūḷha, *p.p.* —*into*, paviṭṭha, *p.p.* —*out*, nikkhanta, *p.p.* —*out of water*, uttiṇṇa, *p.p.*

Government agent, disāpati, *m.*

Governor (of a province), maṇḍalissara, *m.*

Governs, pāleti, *v.*

Graceful, sobhaggappatta, *adj.*

Gradually, anukkamena ; anupubbena, *adv.*

Gram, canaka, *m.*

Granary, dhaññāgāra, *nt.*

Grand, mahanta ; uttama, *adj.* —*father*, ayyaka, *m.* —*mother*, ayyikā, *f.* —*son*, nattu, *m.*

Grant, vara, *m.* varadāna, *nt.* dadāti, *v.*

Grape, muddikā-phala, *nt.* —*vine*, muddikā, *f.*

Grass, tiṇa, *nt.* — *dealer*, tiṇahāraka, *m.* —*hopper*, salabha, *m.*

Gratis, mudhā, *ind.*

Gravel, sakkharā, *f.*

Great, mahanta, *adj.* —*er*, mahantatara, *adj.* — *elder*, mahāthera, *m.* —*eminence*, accunnatatta, *nt.* — *flood*, mahogha, *m.* — *grandfather*, payyaka,

m. — *grandson*, panattu, *m.*—*ness of power*, mahānubhāvatā, *f.*
Greed, lobha, *m.* —*y*, luddha ; kadariya, *adj.*
Greek Empire, yonakaloka, *m.*
Green, harita, *adj.* —*pea*, mugga, *m.*
Grey, dhūsara, *adj.*
Gross, oḷārika, *adj.*
Ground, bhūmi, *f.* tala, *nt.*
Grove, saṇḍa, *m.*
Grown, vuddha ; vaḍḍhita, *p.p.*
Grows, rūhati ; vaḍḍhati, *v.*
Gruel, yāgu, *f.*
Guardian, ārakkhaka, *m.*
Guest, atithi ; āgantuka, *m.*
Gum, niyyāsa, *m.*
Gun, aggināḷī, *f.*
Haggard, kisa, *adj.*
Hail-storm, karakā, *f.*
Hair, kesa, *m.* — *on the body*, loma, *nt.*
Half, addha, upaḍḍha, *m.* — *dead*, matapāya, *adj.*
Hall, sālā, *f.*
Hammer, muṭṭhi, kūṭa, *m.*
Hand, hattha ; pāṇi, *m.* — *basket*, pacchi, *f.* —*kerchief*, hatthapuñchana, *nt.* —*some*, surūpa ; abhirūpa, *adj.*
Handicraft, sippakalā, *f.*
Handle, tharu ; muṭṭhi, *m.* jaṭa, *nt.*
Hangs (itself), olambati, *v.*
Happens, sijjhati ; bhavati, *v.*
Hard, thaddha, *adj.*
Hare, sasa, *m.*
Harlot, gaṇikā, *f.*
Harmony, laya, *m.*
Harnessed, kappita, *p.p.*
Harnesses, yojeti ; kappeti, *v.*
Harsh, kakkasa, *adj.*
Hat, nāḷipaṭṭa, *m.*
Hatchet, khuddaka-pharasu, *m.*
Having approved, rocetvā, *abs.* — *assembled*, sannipatitvā, *abs.* — *begun*, ārabhitvā, *abs.* — *brought*, anīya ; āharitvā, *abs.* — *come*, āgamma, *abs.* — *commanded*, āṇāpetvā, *abs.* — *come out*, nikkhamma, *abs.* — *divided*, bhājetvā ; vibhajja, *abs.* — *done*, katvā, *abs.* — *extended*, pasāretvā ; vitthāretvā, *abs.* — *got*, laddhā, *abs.* — *left*, pahāya, *abs.* — *known*. ñatvā ; viññāya, *abs.* — *moved*

aside, apakkamma, *abs.* — *raised up*, paggayha, *abs.* — *taken*, ādāya ; gaṇhitvā, *abs.* — *thrown away*, chaḍḍetvā, *abs.* — *touched*, phassitvā, āhacca, *abs.*

Hawk, sena, *m.*

Hawker, kacchapuṭa, *m.*

Head, sīsa ; sira, *nt.* — *of prisons*, kārāpāla, *m.* — *of the public works*, kammanātha, *m.*

Headache, sīsarujā, *f.*

Healing art, tikicchā, *f.*

Health, ārogya, *nt.*

Heap, rāsi, puñja, *m.*

Hears, suṇāti, *v.* —*er*, sotu, *m.* —*ing*, suṇanta, *pr.p.*

Heard, suta, *p.p.*

Heart, hadaya, *nt.*

Hearth, uddhanaṭṭhāna, *nt.*

Heat, uṇha, *nt.*

Heats, tejeti, *v.*

Heaven, sagga ; devaloka, *m.*

Heavy, bhāriya ; garuka, *adj.*

Heel, paṇhi, *m.*

Held, pavattita ; dhārita, *p.p.*

Hell, niraya, *m.*

Help, upakāra ; upatthambha, *m.* —*less*, anātha, *adj.*

Hem, dasā, *f.*

Haemorrhoids, arisa, *nt.*

Hen, kukkuṭī, *f.*

Hence, ito ; etto, *ind.* —*forth*, ito paṭṭhāya, *ind.*

Herd, yūtha, *m.*

Here, idha ; ettha ; atra, *adv.*

Hermit, tāpasa ; tapassī, *m.*

Hero, vīra, *m.*

Heron, kaṅka, *m.*

Hic-cough, hikkāra, *m.*

Hidden, gūḷha, *p.p.* — *treasure*, nidhi, *m.*

Hide, camma, *nt.*

Hides (oneself), nilīyati, *v.*

Hierarch, saṅgharāja, *m.*

High, ucca ; unnata, *adj.* —*est*, atyucca ; accunnata, *adj.* —*est gain*, lābhagga, *nt.* —*est fame*, yasagga, *nt.* — *tone*, tāra, *m.* —*way*, mahāpatha, *m.* —*way robbery*, viparāmosa, *m.*

Himalayas, Himavantu, *m.*

Hinge, dvārāvaṭṭaka, *m.*

Hip, jaghana, *nt.*

Hireling, bhataka, *m.*

Hoof, khura, *m.*

Hook, aṅkusa, *m.*

Holy fig, assattha, *m.*

Honest, uju ; avaṅka, *adj.*

Honey, madhu, *nt.*

Honour, gārava, *m.* sammāna, *nt.*

Honours, māneti ; garukaroti, *v.*

Hording place, nicayaṭṭhāna, *nt.*

Horn, siṅga, *nt.*

Horse, assa, *m.* — *born in Sindh*, sindhava, *m.* —*keeper*, assagopaka, *m.* —*radish*, siggu, *nt.* —*rug*, assatthara, *m.* —*shoe*, khurāvaraṇa, *nt.* — *trappings*. assakappanā, *f.*

Hospital, ārogyasālā, *f.*

Hostle, sissanivāsa, *m.*

Hostile, viruddha, *adj.* — *army*, sattusenā, *f.*

Hot, uṇha, *adj.*

Hotel, bhojanāpaṇa, *m.*

Hour, ghaṭikā, *f.*

House, geha ; ghara, *nt.* —*holder*, gahapati, *m.* — *lizard*, gharagolikā, *f.*

How, kathaŋ, *adv.* — *many*, kittaka, *adj.* — *many times*, katikkhattuŋ, *adv.* — *much*, kīva ; kittaka, *adj.*

Humble, dīna, *adj.*

Human being, manussa, *m.*

Hump, kaku, *m.* —*backed*, khujja, *adj.*

Hundred, sata, *nt.* — *and one*, ekādhika-sata, *nt.* — *and fifty*, diyaḍḍhasata, *nt.* — *billion*, pakoṭi, *f.* —*million*, dasakoṭi, *f.* — *thousand*, satasahassa ; lakkha, *nt.*

Hung, olambita, *p.p.*

Hunger, khudā, *f.*

Hunter, vyādha, *m.*

Husband, pati ; bhattu, *m.* —'*s brother*, devara, *m.*

Hyena, taraccha, *m.*

Ice, hima, *nt.*

Idiot, jaḷa, *m.*

If, ce ; sace ; yadi, *ind.*

Ignoble, adhama ; nīca, *adj.*

Iguana, godhā, *f.*

Illuminates, obhāseti, *v.*

Image, paṭibimba, *nt.* paṭimā, *f.* — *house*, paṭimāghara, *nt.*

Impostor, vañcaka ; patirūpaka, *m.*

Imitates, anukaroti, *v.*

Immovable, acala ; thāvara, *adj.*

Impermanent, anicca, *adj.*

Imprisons, rodheti, *v.* —*ment*, rodhana ; rundhana, *nt.* kārāpakkhepa, *m.*

In, anto, *adv.* — *another place*, aññattha, *adv.* — *both places*, ubhayattha, *adv.* — *front*, purato, *adv.* — *future*, āyatiŋ,

adv. —*one place*, ekattha, *adv.* —*that instant*, sapadi, *adv.* —*the absence*, parammukhā, *ind.* —*the presence*, sammukhā, *ind.*

Inanimate, acetana, *adj.*

Inaugurates, adhikāre niveseti. —*as a king*, abhisiñcati, *v.*

Inch, aṅgula, *nt.*

Indeed, jātu ; khalu ; have, *ind.*

Indigestion, ajiṇṇaka, *nt.*

India, Bhārata-desa, *m.* —*an*, Bhāratīya, *adj.* —*an cuckoo*, kokila, *m.*

Infant, thanapa, *m.*

Inflammation, dāha, *m.*

Inflictor of punishment, kāraṇika, *m.*

Influence, pabhāva ; ānubhāva, *m.*

Influenza, semharoga, *m.*

Infantry, padāti, *m.*

Informs, āroceti, nivedeti, *v.* —*ation*, nivedanā, *f.*

Ink, kajjala ; lekhanakasaṭa, *nt.* —*stand*, kajjalādhāra, *m.*

Inner, abbhantara, *adj.* —*city*, antepura, *nt.* —*garment*, antaravāsaka, *m.* —*room*, ovaraka, *m.*

Inquired, upaparikkhita, *p.p.*

Insane, ummatta, *adj. n.* —*ity*, ummāda, *m.*

Inserts, paveseti, *v.*

Inside, anto, *adv.*

Instantly, sahasā, *adv.*

Instructor, anusāsaka ; bodhetu, *m.*

Intention, ajjhāsaya, *m.*

Interpreter, bhāsānuvādaka, *m.*

Interrogates, pucchati, *v.*

Intimidation, tajjana, *nt.*

Invites, nimanteti, *v.*

Iron, aya, *m. nt.* —*chain*, ayodāma, *m.*

Ironwood tree, nāgarukkha, *m.*

Irreligious, samayaviruddha, *adj.*

Is, hoti ; bhavati, *v.* —*able*, sakkoti, *v.* —*not*, nanu ? *ind.*

Island, dīpa, *m.*

It, taṃ, *nt.* —*behoves*, vaṭṭati, *v.* —*is reported*, kira, *ind.*

Itch, kaṇḍu ; kacchu, *f.*

Jacket, kañcuka, *m.*

Jak-tree, panasa, *m.*

Jail, kārāghara ; bandhanāgāra, *nt.* —*or*, kārāpāla, *m.*

January, Phussa, *m.*

Jasmine, jātisumanā, *f.*
Jaundice, paṇḍuroga, *m.*
Javelin, satti, *f.*
Jaw, hanukā, *f.*
Jockey, assadamaka, *m.*
Joiner, sandhātu, *m.*
Joining, ghaṭenta, *pr.p.*
Joint, pabba, *nt.* sandhi, *f.*
Judge, vinicchayāmacca, *m.*
Judges, viniccheti ; tīreti, *v.* —*ed*, vinicchita, *p.p.* —*ment*, vinicchaya, *m.*
Jug, kuṇḍikā, *f.*
Juggery, guḷa, *m.*
Juggler, māyākāra ; indajālika, *m.*
Jujube, badarī, *f.*
July, Āsāḷha, *m.*
Jumps, pakkhandhati ; ullaṅghati, *v.*
June, Jeṭṭhamāsa, *m.*
Just, eva, *ind.* So eva = *he himself*.
Justice, yutti, *f.*
Keeps, ṭhapeti, *v.*
Keeper of a monastery, ārāmika, *m.*
Kept, ṭhapita, *p.p.*
Kernel, miñjā, *f.*
Key, kuñcikā, *f.* tāḷa, *m.* —*hole*, tāḷacchiggala, *nt.*
Kidney, vakka, *nt.*
Kills, hanati ; māreti ; ghāteti, *v.* —*ed*, hata ; mārita, *p.p.* —*ing*, hanana ; māraṇa, *nt.* —*ing*, hananta, *pr.p.*
Kind, kāruṇika ; dayālu, *adj.* —*ness*, karuṇā ; dayā ; anukampā, *f.*
Kindles, jāleti, *v.*
King, rāja ; bhūpati ; bhūpāla, *m.* — *coconut*, sannīra, *m.* —*dom*, rajja, *nt.* —*'s command*, rājāṇā, *f.* —*'s parasol*, setacchatta, *nt.* —*'s seal*, rājamuddā, *f.* —*'s sword-bearer*, asiggāhaka, *m.* —*'s treasurer*, bhaṇḍāgārikāmacca, *m.* —*'s treasury*, rājakosa, *m.*
Kitchen, rasavatī, *f.*
Knee, jāṇu ; jaṇṇu, *m.*
Knelts, jaṇṇūhi nipatati.
Knife, satthaka, *nt.* — *blade* satthakaphala, *nt.*
Knits, gantheti, *v.*
Knocks, ghaṭṭeti ; ākoṭeti, *v.*
Knower, ñātu, *m.*
Knowledge, vijjā ; bodhi, *f.* ñāṇa, *nt.*
Known, ñāta ; buddha, *p.p.*
Knows, jānāti, *v.*
Knot, ganṭhi, *m.* — *of hair*, dhammilla, *m.*

Labourer, kammakāra, *m.*
Ladder, nisseni, *f.*
Ladle, dabbi, *f.*
Lagoon, loṇī, *f.*
Lake, taḷāka, *m.* *small —*, pallala, *m.*
Lame, khañja, *adj.*
Lamentable, socanīya, *adj.* *— cry*, aṭṭassara, *m.*
Laments, paridevati; vilapati, *v.*
Lamp, padīpa, *m.* *— wick*, dīpavaṭṭi, *f.*
Land, thala, *nt.*
Lapis lazuli, veḷuriya, *nt.*
Large, mahanta; visāla, *adj.*
Last, antima, *adj.* *— watch of the night*, pacchimayāma, *m.*
Latch, aggala, *nt.*
Latter, pacchima, *adj.*
Laughs, hasati, *v.* *—ing*, hasanta, *pr.p.*
Lavatory, vaccakuṭi, *f.*
Law, nīti, *f.* *— court*, adhikaraṇasālā, *f.* *— suit*, aṭṭa; adhikaraṇa, *nt.*
Lawyer, nītivedī, *m.*
Lump, piṇḍa, *m.*
Lay Buddhist, upāsaka, *m.*
Lazy, alasa, *adj.*
Lead, tipu, *nt.* *—wort*, aggisaññita, *m.*
Leads, neti; pubbaṅgamo hoti, *v.* *—er*, nāyaka; maggadesaka, *m.* *—ing*, nenta, *pr.p.*
Leaf, patta; paṇṇa, *nt.*
League, 1. kosa, *m.* 2. samiti, *f.*
Lean, kisa, *adj.*
Leaps, laṅghati; uppatati, *v.* *—ing*, laṅghanta; pakkhandanta, *pr.p.*
Learns, uggaṇhāti, *v.* *— by heart*, vācuggataŋ, karoti. *—ed*, uggahita; bahussuta, *adj.* *—ing*, suta, *nt.* *—ing*, uggaṇhanta, *pr.p.*
Leathern bag, bhastā, *f.*
Led, nīta, *p.p.*
Leech, jalūkā, *f.*
Leg, pāda, *m.*
Lemon, dantasaṭha, *m.*
Leopard, dīpi, *m.*
Leper, kuṭṭhī, *m.*
Leprosy, kuṭṭha, *nt.*
Less, ūna, *adj.*
Letter, sāsana; lekhana, *nt.* (of alphabet): akkhara, *nt.*
Level, sama, *adj.* samatala, *nt.*
Liar, musāvādī, *m.*
Library, potthakālaya, *m.*
Lid, pidhāna, *nt.* *— for a pot*, sarāva, *m.*

Lifts up, uccāreti, *v.*

Light, *n.* āloka, *m.* pabhā, *f.* *adj.* lahu ; sallahuka. — *house*, mahādīpatthambha, *m.* —*ly*, lahukaŋ, *adv.* —*ning*, vijju, *f.* — *red*, aruṇa, *adj.*

Like, iva ; viya, *ind.* —*wise*, tathā, *ind.*

Likes, icchati ; ruccati, *v.* —*ed*, icchita, *p.p.* —*ing*, ruci, *f.*

Lime, cuṇṇa, *nt.*

Limit, odhi, *m.* sīmā, *f.*

Linch pin, āṇi, *f.*

Line, panti, *f.* (drawn) : lekhā ; rekhā, *f.* —*age*, paveṇī, *f.*

Lion, sīha *m.* —*ess*, sīhī, *f.*

Lip, oṭṭha, adhara, *m.*

Liquor, majja, *nt.* *Distilled* —, surā, *f.* *Fermented* —, meraya, *nt.*

Liquorice, yaṭṭhimadhukā, *f.*

List, nāmāvali, *f.*

Literature, sāhicca, *nt.*

Litigant, aṭṭakāra, *m.*

Litter, sivikā, *f.*

Little, appa ; thoka ; paritta, *adj.* — *finger*, kaṇiṭṭhaṅguli, *f.*

Lives, jīvati, *v.* —*ed*, vuttha, *p.p.* —*ing*, jīvamāna, jīvanta, *pr.p.* —*ing*, jīvana, *nt.*

Liver, yakana, *nt.*

Lizard, godhā, *f.*

Locust, salabha, *m.*

Long, āyata ; dīgha, *adj.* —*er*, dīghatara, *adj.* — *gourd*, lābu, *f.* — *pepper*, pipphalī, *f.* — *time*, ciraŋ, *adv.*

Longs, pattheti, *v.* —*ed*, patthita ; icchita, *p.p.* —*ing*, patthanā, *f.* —*ing*, patthenta, *pr.p.*

Looks, passati, *v.* — *at*, oloketi, *v.* — *up*, ulloketi, *v.* —*ing*, olokana, *nt.* —*ing*, olokenta, *pr.p.*

Loom, vema, *m.*

Loose, sithila, *adj.*

Lord, sāmī ; pabhū ; adhipa, *m.* — *Chamberlain*, sirisayanapālaka, *m.* — *Chancellor*, akkhadassāmacca, *m.* — *of the universe*, lokādhipa, *m.*

Lost, naṭṭha, *p.p.*

Lotus, paduma ; ambuja, *nt.* — *pond*, ambujinī, *f.* — *root*, muḷāla, *m.* *nt.* *red* —, kokanada, *nt.* *white* —, puṇḍarīka, *nt.*

Louse, ūkā, *f.*

Love, pema ; *nt.* sineha, *m.*

Low, nīca, ninna ; adhama, *adj.* —*caste*, nīcakula, *nt.* —*caste man*, caṇḍāla, *m.* —*land*, ninnabhūmi, *f.*
Lower, adhogata ; heṭṭhima, *adj.* — *garment*, antaravāsaka, *m.*
Lunatic, ummatta, 3. — *asylum*, ummattālaya, *m.*
Lung, papphāsa, *nt.*
Luster, pabhā, *f.*
Lute, vīṇā, *f.* —*anist*, veṇika, *m.*
Lymph, vasā, *f.*
Mace (of nutmeg), jātikosa, *m.*
Mad, ummatta, *adj.* —*ness*, ummāda, *m.*
Made, kata ; māpita, *p.p.*
Magistrate, anuvijjaka, *m.*
Maiden, yuvatī ; taruṇī, *f.*
Maintenance, posaṇa, *nt.*
Makes, karoti ; sampādeti, *v.*
Malarial fever, visavātajara, *m.*
Male organ, aṅgajāta, *nt.*
Mallet, kaṭṭhahattha, *m.*
Multicoloured, kammāsa, *adj.*
Mammotty, kuddāla, *m.*
Man, purisa; manussa; nara, *m.* —*kind*, janatā ; pajā, *f.* — *of-war*, yuddhanāvā, *f.*
Managed, paripālita, *p.p.*
Manager, kiccādhikārī, *m.*
Mango, amba, *m. nt.*
Mangosteen, madhutimbarū, *m.*
Manifests, pātubhavati, *v.*
Mansion, pāsāda, *m.* bhavana, *nt.*
Many, bahu ; bahuka, *adj.* — *times*, bahukkhattuṃ.
March, Phagguṇa, *m.*
Mare, vaḷavā, *f.*
Margosa, nimba, *m.*
Market, āpaṇa, *m.*
Marks, lakkheti ; aṅketi, *v.*
Marmalo, beluva, *m.*
Marrow, miñjā, *f.*
Marshy date palm, hintāla, *m.*
Mast, kūpaka, *m.*
Mason, iṭṭhakavaḍḍhakī, *m.*
Massacre, manussaghāta, *m.*
Master, sāmī, *m.*
Mat, kilañja, *m.*
Mathematician, gaṇaka, *m.*
Mattress, santhara, *m.* bhisi, *f.*
May, Vesākhamāsa, *m.*
Mayor, nagaraguttika, *m.*
Mean, hīna, *adj.*
Measure, māṇa ; pamāṇa, *m.*

Measures, miṇāti, *v.* —*ed*, mita, *p.p.*
Meat, maŋsa, *nt.* — *seller*, maŋsika, *m.*
Medical treatment, tikicchā, *f.*
Medicine, bhesajja, *nt.* —*al herb*, osadhījāta, *nt.* —*al use*, osadhappayojana, *nt.*
Melodious, layānuga, *adj.*
Member, sabhika, *m.* — *of a municipality*, nagarasabhika, *m.*
Memory, sati, *f.*
Merchant, vāṇija, *m.* — *vessel*, vāṇijanāvā, *f.*
Mermaid, samuddakinnarī, *f.*
Merit, puñña, *nt.*
Meritorious, puññavantu, kusalāvaha, *adj.*
Mesentery, antaguṇa, *nt.*
Messenger, sāsanahāraka, *m.*
Metal, loha, *m.*
Meteor, ukkāpāta, *m.*
Methinks, maññe, *v.*
Metrical composition, pajjabandha, *m.*
Metropolis, rājadhāni, *f.*
Middle, majjhima, *adj.* — *finger*, majjhimā, *f.* — *watch of the night*, majjhimayāma, *m.*
Midday, majjhaṇha, *m.*
Midnight, nisītha, *m.*
Milk, khīra, *nt.*
Million, dasalakkha, *nt.* —*aire*, seṭṭhī, *m.*
Mind, citta ; mana, *nt.*
Mine, ākara, *m.*
Minister, amacca, *m.* — *of education*, ajjhāpanāmacca, *m.*
Minute, muhutta, *nt.*
Mirror, ādāsa, *m.*
Miser, luddha ; maccharī, *m.* —*ly*, lobhī ; adānasīla, *adj.*
Miserable, dukkhita, *adj.* — *mood*, dukkhitākāra, *m.*
Missionary, dhammadūta, *m.*
Mistic, yogī, *m.*
Mistress, sāminī, *f.*
Moat, digghikā, *f.*
Moderate, mattaññū, *adj.* —*ion*, mattaññutā, *f.*
Moist, alla ; tinta, *adj.*
Moment, khaṇa, *m.* —*ary*, khaṇika, *adj.*
Monastic, sāmaṇaka, *adj.*
Monday, Candavāra, *m.*
Model, paṭirūpa, *nt.* ākāra, *m.*
Money, mūla, *nt.*
Mongoose, *Mungoose*, muṅgusa ; nakula, *m.*

Monk, muni ; samaṇa, *m.* —*'s attendant*, kappiyakāra, *m.* —*'s dwelling*, paṇṇasālā, *f.*

Monkey, vānara, *m.*

Month, māsa, *m.*

Moon, canda, *m.* — *beams*, candikā, *f.*

More, adhikatara, *adj.* bhīyo, *adv.* — *beautiful*, abhirūpatara, *adj.*

Morning, pāto, *ind.* pubbaṇha, *m.*

Mortar (to pound in), udukkhala, *m.* (for building), cayanālepa, *m.*

Mosquito, makasa, *m.* — *net*, makasāvaraṇa, *nt.*

Moss, sevāla, *m.*

Mostly, yebhuyyena, *adv.*

Motor car, sayaŋvaṭṭaka, *m.* — *cycle*, vijjucakkayuga, *nt.*

Mother, mātu ; ammā, *f.* —*in-law*, sassu, *f.* —*'s sister*, mātucchā, *f.*

Mountain, pabbata ; giri, *m.* — *ebony*, kovilāra, *m.*

Moustache, dāṭhikā, *f.*

Mouth, mukha, *nt.*

Moves, calati ; sappati, *v.* —*able*, jaṅgama, *adj.* —*ing*, calamāna, *pr.p.*

Mows, lāyati, *v.* —*ed*, lāyita ; lūna. —*ing*, lāyana, *nt.*

Much, pahūta ; pacura, *adj.* — *better*, sādhutara, *adj.*

Mud, paṅka, *m.*

Mule, assatara, *m.*

Multitude, samūha, *m.*

Municipality, nagarasabhā, *f.*

Murder, manussaghāta, *m.*

Museum, abbhutasālā, *f.*

Music, vādita, *nt.* —*al note*, sara, *m.* —*ian*, vādaka, *m.*

Musk, katthūrikā, *f.*

Mustard, siddhatthaka, *m.*

Mutton, eḷakamaŋsa, *nt.*

My dear, bho ; ambho, *ind.*

Myrobalana belerica, vibhītakī, *f.* — *emblica*, āmalakī, *f.* *Yellow* —, harītakī, *f.*

Nail (of the finger), nakha, *m.* (of metal), āṇi, *f.*

Namely, seyyathīdaŋ, *ind.*

Nave, nābhi, *f.*

Navy, nāvikasenā, *f.*

Near, samīpa ; avidūra, *adj.*

Neck, gala, *m.* gīvā, *f.* — *of a lute*, upavīṇa, *m.* —*lace*, hāra, *m.*

Needle, sūci, *f.* — *case*, sūcighara, *nt.*

Neighbourhood, samīpaṭṭhāna, *nt.*

Nephew (sister's son): bhāgineyya, *m.* (brother's son): bhātuputta, *m.*

Nerve, nahāru, *m.*

Nest, kulāvaka, *m.*

Net, jāla, *nt.*

Nether region, rasātala, *nt.*

New, nava; abhinava, *adj.* *—moon day*, amāvasī, *f.*

News, pavatti, *f.* *—paper*, pavattipatta, *nt.*

Next, anantara; āsannatara, *adj.* *— day*, punadivasa, *m.*

Niece, bhāgineyyā, *f.*

Night, ratti, *f.* *— time*, rattibhāga, *m.*

Nine, nava, *adj.* *— storeyed*, navabhūmaka, *adj.* *—teen*, ekūnavīsati, *f.* *—th*, navama, *adj.* *—ty*, navuti, *f.*

Nipple, cūcuka, *nt.*

No, na, *ind.*

Noble, uttama, *adj.*

Nose, nāsā, *f.* *— line*, nāsārajju, *f.*

Not done, akata, *p.p.* *— much ripen*, nātipakka, *adj.* *— well-known*, apaññāta, *adj.*

North, uttara, *adj.* *—pole*, Sudassana, *m.* *— temperate zone*, Īsadhara, *m.*

November, Kattikamāsa, *m.*

Novice, sāmaṇera, *m.* *—iate*, sāmaṇerabhāva, *m.*

Now, idāni; etarahi; sampati, *ind.*

Nun, samaṇī, *f.*

Nurse, dhātī, *f.*

Nurses, paṭijaggati, *v.*

Nut, phala, *nt.*

Nutmeg, jātiphala, *nt.*

Nymph, accharā, *f.*

Oar, aritta, *nt.*

Object of eye, nayanagocara, *nt.*

Observes (a precept), rakkhati; paṭipajjati, *v.*

Obtains, labhati, *v.* *—ed*, laddha, *p.p.*

Ocean, samudda; sāgara, jalanidhi; udadhi, *m.*

Octagonal, aṭṭhaŋsika, *adj.*

October, Assayuja, *m.*

Oculist, akkhivejja, *m.*

Offers, pūjeti, *v.* *—ing*, pūjā *f.*

Office, 1. kiccālaya, *m.* 2. ṭhānantara, *nt.* *— of a Crown Prince*, oparajja, *nt.*

Of the high caste, uccākulīna, *adj.* *— low caste*, hīnajacca, *adj.* *— warrior caste*, khattiya, *adj.*

Often, abhiṇhaŋ, *adv.*
Oil, tela, *nt.* —*ing.* abbhañjana, *nt.*
Ointment, ālepabhesajja, *nt.*
Ola, (leaf), tālapaṇṇa, *nt.*
Old, purāṇa ; mahallaka, *adj.* —*man*, vayovuddha, *m.* — *woman*, mahallikā, *f.*
Omniscient, sabbaññū, *adj.*
On account of, ārabbha, *abs.*
Once, ekakkhattuŋ ; sakiŋ, *adv.* — *a week*, sattāhavārena, *adv.*
One, eka, *adj.* — *day*, ekadā, *adv.* — *eyed*, kāṇa ; ekakkhika, *adj.* —*self*, sayaŋ ; sāmaŋ, *ind.* —'*s own*, saka, *adj.* — *third of a night*, yāma, *m.*
Onion, palaṇḍu, *m.*
Oozes, paggharati, *v.*
Open, vivaṭa, *adj.* — *space*, aṅgaṇa, *nt.*
Opens, vivarati, *v.*
Opposite, viruddha ; paṭimukha, *adj.*
Oppresses, pīḷeti, *v.*
Optician, diṭṭhiparikkhaka, *m.*
Or, vā ; atha vā ; udāhu, *ind.*
Orange, jambīra, *m.* — *coloured*, pītaratta, *adj.*
Orator, kathika, *m.*
Orchard, phalārāma, *m.*
Order, āṇā, *f.*
Ordination (of a monk pabbajjā, *f.*
Ornament, ābharaṇa, —*ed*, maṇḍit ; pasādita, *p.p.*
Original, mūlabhūta ; pāka tika, *adj.*
Originates, uppādeti, *v.*
Orris root, vacā, uṭṭhi, *f.*
Osprey, kukkuha, mandira,
Other, apara ;
The —, itara, —*share*,
itarathā, *adv.*
Otter, udda, *m.* —*ed*,
Out, bahi, *adv* , *p.p.*
bahiddhā, *adv.* —*ing*,
Oven, āvāpa, *m.*
Overcoat, dīghaka *nt.*
Overlord, pabhū, a, *nt.*
Owl, uḷūka, *m.* , *nt.*
Oyster, sambuka, a, *nt.*
Ox, goṇa, usabha,
Pacifying, vūpasan
Paddy, vīhi, *m.*
Page (of a book), piṭṭha, *nt.*
Pagoda, cetiya, *nt.*
Palace, rājabhavana, *nt.* — *garden*, pamadavana, *nt.* — *premises*, rājantepura, *nt.*
Palanquin, dolā, *f.*

'alm (of the hand), hatthatala, *nt.*
lma Christi, eraṇḍa, *m.*
nyra, tāla, *m.*
ndanus, ketakī, *m.*
paw, v.takumbha, *m.*
ıāvāphala, *nt.*
aper, kāgajapaṇṇa, *nt.*
aralysis, pakkhaghāta, *m.*
nt, vandākī, *f.*
acchatta, *nt.*
Pa ıa, *nt.*
m.
ıbhāgī, *m.*
sa, *m.*
ta, *adj.*
ı; patha, *m.*
ī, *m.*
P anuggāhakatta,
Pa
Po paribbayadāna,
Pr , *m.*
ayūra; sikhī, *m.*
sikhaṇḍa, *m.*
Peak, kı , *m.*
Pearl, muttā, *f.*
Pedlar, kacchapuṭavāṇija, *m.*
Pedicel, vanta, *nt.*
Peeler, tacchaka, *m.*
Pen, lekhanī, *f.* — *nib*, lekhanīmukha, *nt.*
Pencil, abbhakalekhanī, *f.*
Pepper, kolaka *nt.*
Perceives, bujjhati, *v.* —*er*, bujjhitu; viññātu, *m.*
Performance, 1. pavattāpana, *nt.* 2. nacca, *nt.*
Perfume, sugandha, *m.* — *dealer*, gandhika, *m.* —*ing*, gandhavāsana, *nt.*
Perhaps, yadā kadāci, *ind.*
Pericap, kaṇṇikā, *f.*
Periodical, kālikasaṅgaha, *m.*
Perishes, nassati; vinassati, *v.*
Permanence, thiratta, *nt.*
Permanent, nicca; thira, *adj.*
Pestle, musala, *m.*
Petition, āyācanapaṇṇa, *nt.*
Pharmacy, bhesajjāgāra, *nt.*
Pheasant, vanakukkuṭa, *m.*
Phial, nāḷikā, *f.* kācatumba, *m.*
Phlegm, semha, *m. nt.*
Photograph, chāyārūpa, *nt.* —*ic studio*, chāyārūpasālā, *f.*
Physician, bhisakka; vejja, *m.*
Pick-axe, ṭaṅka, *m.*
Pig, sūkara, *m.*
Pigeon, pārāvata, *m.*
Pike (for an elephant), tutta, *nt.*
Piles, arisa, *nt.*

Pilgrim, puññatitthagāmī, *m.*

Pill, guḷikā, *f.*

Pillar, thambha, *m.*

Pillow, bimbohana, *nt.* —*case*, cimilikā, *f.*

Pilot, kaṇṇadhāra, *m.*

Pin, salākā, *f.*

Pincers, saṇḍāsa, *m.*

Pineapple, bahunettaphala, *nt.*

Pingo, kāja, *m.* — *basket*, sikkā, *f.*

Pink, pāṭala, *adj.*

Pinnacle, kūṭāgāra, *nt.*

Pipul tree, assattha, *m.*

Pit, āvāṭa, *m.* — kāsu, *f.*

Place, ṭhāna, *nt.* — *of execution*, āghātana, *nt.*

Plaintiff, codaka, *m.*

Plan, saṇṭhānālekhya, *nt.*

Plane (of a carpenter), kaṭṭhasamakaraṇī, *f.*

Planet, gahatārā, *f.*

Plant, gaccha, *m.*

Plantain, moca, *m.* kadali, *f.*

Plate (to eat from), kaŋsa, *m.*

Platform, vedikā, *f.* — *around a pagoda*, cetiyaṅgaṇa, *nt.*

Plague, saṅkantikaroga, *m.*

Play, 1. kīḷā ; khiḍḍā, *f.* 2. nacca, *nt.* —*er*, kīḷaka, *m.* —*ground*, keḷimaṇḍala, *nt.*

Plays, kīḷati, *v.* — *on a musical instrument*, vādeti, *v.*

Pleases, toseti, *v.t.* tussati, *v.i.* —*ed*, tuṭṭha ; haṭṭha ; pamudita, *p.p.*

Pleasure, pīti ; tuṭṭhi, *f.* — *house*, vilāsamandira, *nt.*

Plough, naṅgala, *nt.* —*share*, phāla, *m.*

Ploughs, kasati, *v.* —*ed*, kasita ; kaṭṭha, *p.p.* —*ing*, kasana, *nt.* —*ing*, kasanta, *pr.p.*

Pluera, kilomaka, *nt.*

Plumbago, abbhaka, *nt.*

Plummet, olambaka, *nt.*

Plunder, acchindana, *nt.*

Poem, kabba, *nt.*

Poet, kavi, *m.*

Pole of a plough, īsā, *f.*

Police court, aparādhādhikaraṇa, *nt.*

Police station, rājabhaṭāgāra, *nt.*

Pollen, parāga, *m.*

Pomp of a king, rajjasiri, *f.*

Pond, pokkharaṇī, *f.*

Pondering, vitakkayamāna, *pr.p.*
Poor, niddhana ; daḷidda, *adj.*
Porcupine, salla, *m.*
Pork, sūkaramaŋsa, *nt.*
Portion, khaṇḍa ; bhāga, *m.*
Possessed, āyatta, *p.p.* —*with*, samannāgata, *adj.*
Possessor, sāmī, *m.*
Possible, sakkuṇeyya, *adj.*
Post office, sandesāgāra, *nt.*
Pot, cāṭi, *f.* —*herb*, sāka, *m.* —*stand*, cumbaṭaka, *nt.* —*ter*, kumbhakāra, *m.* —*tery*, kumbhakārasālā, *f.*
Pounds, koṭṭeti, *v.*
Pours, āsiñcati, *v.*
Powder, cuṇṇa, *nt.*
Powders, cuṇṇeti, *v.*
Power, bala, *nt.* —*ful*, balavantu ; balī, *adj. n.*
Praise, thuti, *f.* —*ed*, pasattha ; thomita, *p.p.*
Prayer, āyācanā, *f.*
Preaches, deseti, *v.* —*er*, desaka, *m.* —*ed*, desita, *p.p.* —*ing*, desanā, *f.* —*ing hall*, dhammasālā, *f.*
Preceptor, upajjhāya, *m.*
Prepares, sajjeti, *v.* —*ed*, sajjita, *p.p.*
Prescribed, niyamita, *p.p.*
Present, vijjamāna ; vattamāna, *adj.* — *time*, paccuppanna, *m.*
Present, *n.* tuṭṭhidāya, *m.*
Presides, sabhaŋ pāleti ; padhānāsanaŋ pappoti.
Pretence, *m.* musāracanā, *f.*
Pretender, patirūpaka ; vañcaka, *m.*
Prisoner, bandhanāgārika ; kārābaddha, *m.*
Prevents, vāreti ; nivāreti, *v.* —*ed*, nivārita, *p.p.* —*ion*, nivāraṇa, *nt.*
Precipice, papāta, *m.*
Prime Minister, mahāmacca, *m.*
Prince, rājakumāra, *m.*
Princess, rājakumārī, *f.*
Prints, muddāpeti, *v.* —*ed*, muddita, *p.p.* —*er*, muddāpaka, *m.* —*ing*, muddaṅkana, *nt.* —*ing office*, muddaṅkanālaya, *m.* —*ing press*, muddāyanta, *nt.*
Prison, kārāghara ; bandhanāgāra, *nt.*
Privy Council, rājādhikaraṇa, *nt.* —*lor*, sājīva, *m.*
Proclaims, pakāseti ; sāveti, *v.* —*lamation*, sāvaṇā ; pakāsanā, *f.*
Professor, paṇḍitācariya, *m.*

Progress, abhivuddhi, *f.*
Promise, paṭiññā, *f.*
Promises, paṭisuṇāti, *v.*
Proof-reader, vaṇṇasodhaka, *m.*
Property, āyattadhana, *nt.*
Profitiates, ārādheti, *v.*
Prosperous, samiddha, *adj.*
Protects, rakkhati ; pāleti, *v.* —*ed*, pālita, *p.p.* —*tor*, pālaka ; rakkhaka, *m.*
Province, padesa, *m.*
Proud, dappita, *adj.*
Psychic power, iddhibala, *nt.*
Publisher, pakāsaka, *m.*
Pulpit, dhammāsana, *nt.*
Pumpkin, kumbhaṇḍa, *m.* *Yellow* —, pītakumbhaṇḍa, *m.*
Pungent, kaṭuka, *adj.*
Punishment, vadha, *m.* daṇḍana, *nt.*
Pupil of the eye, akkhitārā, *f.*
Pure, suddha ; nimmala, *adj.*
Purgative, virecana, *nt.*
Purges, vireceti, *v.* —*ed*, viritta, *p.p.*
Purse, pasibbaka, *m.*
Pus, pubba, *m.*
Push cycle, cakkayuga, *nt.*
Puts in, pakkhipati, *v.* — *on*, ṭhapeti, *v.*
Quadruped, catuppada, *m.*
Queen, rājinī ; mahesī, *f.*
Questions, pucchati, *v.* — *ed*, puṭṭha ; pucchita, *p.p.*
Quick, sīgha, *adj.* — *decision*, ṭhānccitapaññā, *f.* —*ly*, sīghaŋ, tuvaṭaŋ, *adv.* — *silver*, pārada, *m.*
Quiver, sarakalāpa, *m.*
Racecourse, assamaṇḍala, *nt.*
Raft, uḷumpa, *m.*
Rafter, gopāṇasī, *f.*
Radish, mūlaka, *m.*
Rag, nantaka, *nt.*
Railway station, dhūmarathanivattana, *nt.* — *train*, dhūmaratha, *m.*
Rain, vuṭṭhi, *f.* megha, *m.* —*bow*, indadhanu, *nt.* —*y season*, vassāna, *m.*
Rains, vassati, *v.*
Raises, ussāpeti ; *v.* —*ed*, ussāpita, *p.p.* — *up*, uccāreti ; paggaṇhāti, *v.*
Rat, ākhu, *m.* mūsikā, *f.* — *snake*, gharasappa, *m.*
Rattan chair, bhaddapīṭha, *nt.*
Raven, kākola, *m.*
Ray, raŋsi , pabhā, *f.*
Razor, khura, *nt.*
Read, paṭhita, vācita, *p.p.*
Reads, paṭhati ; vāceti, *v.* —*ing*, paṭhana, *nt.* —*ing*, paṭhanta, *pr.p.*
Rebel, dāmarika, *m.*

Receives, 1. labhati; 2. paṭigganhāti, *v.* *—ed*, paṭiggahita; laddha, *p.p.* *—ing of favour*, pasādalābha, *m.*

Red, ratta; lohitavaṇṇa, *adj.* *—ant*, tambakipillikā, *f.* *— lead*, cīnapiṭṭha, *nt.*

Reed, naḷa, *m.*

Reflection, paṭinidhi, *m.*

Refraining, vigamana, *nt.*

Regalia, rājābharaṇa; kakudha-bhaṇḍa, *nt.*

Regiment, aṇīka, *m.*

Reins, ratharasmī, *f.*

Relation, bandhu; ñātaka, *m.*

Release, mutti; vimutti, *f.*

Relic casket, dhātusamugga, *m.*

Religion, samaya, *m.* bhatti, *f.* *—ist*, bhattika, *m.*

Religious, sāmayika; āgamika, *adj.* *— book*, dhammapotthaka, *m.*

Remains, ohīyati, *v.*

Remainder, atiritta; avasiṭṭha, *nt.*

Remembers, anussarati, *v.*

Removes, apaneti, *v.* *—er*, apahāraka; apahattu, *m.*

Representative, niyojita, *m.*

Reproaches, nindati; akkosati, *v.*

Resin, yakkhadhūpa, *m.*

Resolution, 1. adhiṭṭhāna, *nt.* nicchaya, *m.* 2. yojanā, *f.*

Resolves, adhiṭṭhāti, *v.*

Respect, gārava; nipaccākāra, *m.* *—ed*, mānita; garukata, *p.p.*

Rest house, vissāmasālā, *f.*

Retained, nivattāpita, *p.p.*

Retreat, paccosakkana, *nt.*

Returns, paccāgacchati, *v.* *—ed*, paccāgata, *p.p.* *—ing*, paccāgamana, *nt.*

Revenue, kara; suṅka, *m.*

Reverend Sir, bhante, *ind.*

Rhinoceros, khaggavisāṇa, *m.*

Rhubarb, tambaka, *m.*

Rheumatism, vātaratta, *nt.*

Rib, phāsukā, *f.*

Rice, taṇḍula, *nt.* *— merchant*, taṇḍulika, *m.* *Boiled —*, odana; bhatta, *nt.*

Rich, dhanavantu, *adj.* *— man* dhanī, *m.*

Rickshaw, hatthavaṭṭaka, *m.*

Rifle, agginālī, *f.*

Rightly, sammā, *ind.*

Rim, mukhavaṭṭi, *f.* *— of a wheel*, nemi, *f.*

Ring, aṅgulīyaka, *nt.*

Riot, dāmarikavilopa, *m.*

Ripe, pakka ; pariṇata, *p.p.*
Risen up, uṭṭhita ; ārūḷha, *p.p.*
Rises up, uggacchati ; uṭṭhāti ; udeti, *v.* *—ing*, uggmana, *nt.* udaya, *m.*
River, nadī ; gaṅgā, *f.*
Roars, nadati, *v.* *—ed*, nādita, *p.p.*
Roasted, bhajjita, *p.p.*
Rock, sela, *m.* *— salt*, sindhava, *m.* *—y pool*, soṇḍī, *f.*
Rogue, saṭha, *m.*
Roof, chadana, *nt.*
Root, mūla, *nt.*
Rope, rajju ; naddhi ; rasmi, *f.*
Rose-apple, jambuphala, *nt.*
Rotation, paribbhamaṇa, *nt.*
Rotten, pūtika, *adj.*
Rough, khara, *adj.*
Round, vaṭṭula, *adj.*
Rubs off, puñchati, *v.*
Ruby, lohitaṅka, *m.*
Rudder, goṭavisa, *m.*
Ruddy goose, cakkavāka, *m.*
Rugged land, jaṅgaladesa, *m.*
Ruined, vinaṭṭha, *p.p.*
Rung, nādita, *p.p.*
Runs, dhāvati, *v.* *—ning*, dhāvamāna, *pr.p.*
Rupee, rūpiya, *nt.*
Sackage, viddhaŋsana, *nt.*
Sacred, mahanīya ; pūjanīya, *adj.*
Sacrificial grass, kusa, *m.*
Sad, dummana ; khinnacitta ; sokātura, *adj.*
Saddle, assakacchā, *f.*
Saffron, kuṅkuma, *nt.*
Sage, isi, *m.*
Said, vutta, *p.p.*
Sail, lakāra, *m.*
Sails, tarati, *v.* *— or*, nāvika, *m.*
Salad, uttaribhaṅga, *m.*
Sal forest, sālavana, *nt.*
Sale, vikkiṇana, *nt.*
Saliva, khela, *m.* lālā, *f.*
Salt, lavaṇa ; loṇa, *nt.* *—ed fish*, loṇamaccha, *m.* *— water*, khārodaka, *nt.*
Sanatorium, sotthisālā, *f.*
Sand, vālukā, *f.* pulina, *nt.*
Sandal, upāhana, *nt.* *— wood*, candana, *nt.*
Sapphire, indanīla, *m.*
Sarsaparilla, sāribā, *f.*
Sat, nisinna, *p.p.*
Satiates, tappeti, *v.*
Satisfaction, titti, *f.*
Saturday. Sanivāra, *m.*
Saw, kakaca, *m.*
Says, vadati ; katheti ; bhāsati, *v.* *—er*, vattu ; kathetu, *m.* *—ing*, kathana,

nt. —*ing*, vadanta ; bhāsanta, *pr.p.*
Scale, tulā, *f.*
Scarce, dullabha, *adj.*
Scavenger, pukkusa, *m.*
Scent, gandhasāra, *m.*
School, pāṭhasālā, *f.*
Scissors, kattarikā, *f.* pipphala, *nt.*
Scorpion, vicchikā, *f.*
Scribe, lekhaka, *m.*
Sculptor, silāvaḍḍhakī, *m.*
Seal, muddā, *f.* —*ing wax*, jatu, *nt.*
Semi-circular, addhacandākāra, *adj.*
Searched, pariyesita, *p.p.*
Season, utu, *m. f.*
Seat, āsana, *nt.* — *of learning*, vijjāyatana, *nt.*
Secluded, paṭisallīna, *p.p.*
Second, adj. dutiya, *noun* : accharā, *f.*
Secretariate, mahālekhakāgāra, *nt.*
Secretary of State, mahālekhaka, *m.*
Secretly, raho, *adj.*
Seeks, gavesati, *v.* —*er*, gavesaka ; pariyesaka, *m.*
Seen, diṭṭha, *p.p.*
Sees, passati, *v.*
Seethed, sedita, *p.p.*
Seize, avarodhana, *nt.*
Seldom, cirena ; kadāci, *ind.*
Selection, uccinana, *nt.*
Self, atta, *m.* — *born*, sayañjāta, *adj.*
Sells, vikkiṇāti, *v.* —*ing*, vikkiṇanta, *pr.p.*
Semen virile, sukka, *nt.*
Sends, peseti, *v.* —*for*, pakkosāpeti, *v.*
Sent, pahita ; pesita, *p.p.*
Separately, visuŋ ; nānā, *ind.*
September, Poṭṭhapāda, *m.*
Serpent, ahi ; sappa, *m.* —*'s body*, bhoga, *m.*
Servant, sevaka, *m.*
Service, sevā, *f.*
Sesame, tila, *nt.*
Sets fire, jhāpeti, *v.*
Setting down, atthagama, *m.*
Seven, satta, *adj.* —*teen*, sattadasa, *adj.* —*th*, sattama, *adj.* —*ty*, sattati, *f.*
Sewing, sibbana, *nt.* —*machine*, sibbanayanta, *nt.*
Sewn, sibbita, *p.p.*
Sews, sibbati, *v.*
Shade, *Shadow*, chāyā, *f.*
Shaken, kampita, *p.p.*
Shakes, kampeti, *v.*
Shame, lajjā, *f.* dhī ! *intj.*
Shank, jaṅghā, *f.*
Shape, saṇṭhāna, *nt.*

Share, koṭṭhāsa, *m.* —*er*, bhāgī, *m.*
Shark, makara, *m.*
Sharp, tikhiṇa, *adj.* —*ens*, tejeti ; tikhiṇayati, *v.*
Shaving, kesoropaṇa, *nt.*
She, sā, *f.* —*bird*, sakuṇī, *f.* —*elephant*, hatthinī, *f.*
Sheath, kosī, *f.* kosa, *m.*
Sheerly disappointed, accanta-saŋvigga, *adj.*
Shell-fish, kosamaccha, *m.*
Shepherd, meṇḍapāla, *m.*
Sheriff, janapadabhojaka, *m.*
Shield, phalaka, *nt.*
Shines, virocati ; pabhāsati, *v.*
Ship, nāvā, *f.* —*'s boat*, upavahana, *nt.*
Shoe, pādukā, *f.* —*maker*, upāhanika, *m.*
Shoot, aṅkura, *m.*
Shoots, vijjhati, *v.* —*ing*, vijjhana, *nt.*
Shop, āpaṇa, *m.* —*keeper*, āpaṇika, *m.*
Shore, velā, *f.*
Short, rassa ; lahu, *adj.*
Shot, viddha, *p.p.*
Should be received, laddhabba, *pt.p.*
Shoulder, aŋsakūṭa, *m. nt.*
Shouts, ugghoseti, *v.*
Shown, dassita, *p.p.*
Shows, dasseti, *v.*
Shrine, cetiya, *nt.*
Shroud, pāpuraṇa, *nt.*
Shrub, gumba, *m.*
Shuts, thaketi ; pidahati, *v.*
Shuttle, tasara, *m.*
Sickle, dātta, *nt.*
Sick, gilāna ; rogī, *m.* —*ness*, roga ; vyādhi, *m.* —*room*, gilānālaya, *m.*
Side, passa, *m.*
Sieve, piṭṭhacālikā, *f.*
Sight, dassana, *nt.*
Signature, hatthalañchana, *nt.*
Signet ring, muddikā, *f.*
Silent, nissadda, *adj.* —*ly*, tuṇhī, *adv.*
Silk, koseyya, *nt.* — *cotton tree*, simbalī, *m.*
Silver, rajata, *nt.*
Similar, samāna, *adj.* — *to this*, īdisa, *adj.*
Sin, pāpa, *nt.* —*ful*, pāpiṭṭha, *adj.* —*ner*, pāpakārī, *m.*
Sinew, nahāru, *m.*
Sings, gāyati, *v.* —*er*, gāyaka, *m.* —*ing*, gāyanta, *pr.p.*
Singular, ekavacana, *nt.*
Sinks, nimujjati ; osīdati, *v.* —*ing*, nimujjana, *nt.*

Sister, bhaginī, *f.* —*in-law*, nanandā, *f.*

Site for a building, ghara-vatthu, *nt*

Sits, nisīdati, *v.* —*ting*, nisīdanta, *pr.p.*

Situated, patiṭṭhita, *p.p.*

Six, cha, 3. —*teen*, soḷasa, 3. —*th*, chaṭṭha, *adj.* —*ty*, saṭṭhi, *f.*

Size pamāṇa, *nt.*

Skilful, dakkha, *adj.*

Skin, camma, *nt.* *Outer*—, chavi, *f.*

Skull, sīsakapāla, *nt.*

Sky, nabha ; ākāsa, *m.*

Slate, silāpatthara, *m.* — *pencil*, silālekhanī, *f.*

Slave, dāsa, *m.* — *woman*, dāsī, *f.*

Sledge hammer, kūṭa, *nt.*

Sleep, niddā, *f.*

Sleeps, sayati, *v.* —*ing*, sayanta, *pr.p.*

Slept, sutta ; niddūpagata, *p.p.*

Slipper, pādu, *f.*

Slough of a serpent, nim-moka, *m.*

Slowly, sanikaŋ, *adv.*

Sluise, jalaniggama, *m.*

Small, khuddaka, *adj.* —*pox*, masūrikā, *f.*

Smears, makkheti, *v.*

Smells, ghāyati, *v.*

Smelt, ghāyita, *p.p.*

Smithy, kammārasālā, *f.*

Smoking pipe, dhumanetta, *nt.*

Smooth, siniddha, *adj.*

Snake, sappa, *m.* — *catcher*, ahiguṇṭhika, *m.* — *fang*, sappadāṭhā, *f.* —*gourd*, paṭola, *m.*

Snot, siṅghāṇikā, *f.*

Snow, tuhina, *nt.* —*storm*, himapāta, *m.*

So, tathā, *adv.* — *and so*, asuka, *adj.* — *far*, tāva, *ind.*

Soap, nahāniya, *nt.*

Soft, mudu, *adj.*

Soil, mattikā, *f.*

Sold, vikkiṇita, *p.p.*

Soldier, yodha ; yuddha-bhaṭa, *m.*

Sole, pādatala, *nt.*

Some, ekacca, *adj.* — *what*, manaŋ, *ind.*

Son, putta ; sūnu, *m.* —*in-law*, jāmātu, *m.*

Soon, sīghaŋ ; aciraŋ ; khip-paŋ ; āsu, *adv.*

Sore, vaṇa, *m.* *nt.*

Sorrow, soka, *m.*

Sound, rava ; nāda, *m.*

South, dakkhiṇa, *adj.* —*pole* Assakaṇṇa, *m.* — *temperate zone*, Nemindhara, *m.*
Sought, pariyesita, *p.p.*
Sour, ambila, *adj.*
Source, pabhava, *m.*
Sow, sūkarī, *f.*
Sows, vapati, *v.*
Span, vidatthi, *f.*
Sparrow, caṭaka, *m.*
Spear, heti, *f.*
Species, jāti, *f.*
Speech, kathā ; desanā, *f.*
Spends, vissajjeti ; khepeti, *v.*
Spider, uṇṇanābhī, *m.*
Spiritless, maṅku, *ind.*
Spleen, pihaka, *nt.*
Splendid, samullasita, *adj.*
Splitting, phālana, *nt.*
Spittoon, khelamallaka, *m.*
Spoon, kaṭacchu, *m.*
Spreads, pattharati, *v.i.*
Springs up, ubbhijjati, *v.*
Sprout, aṅkura, *m.*
Spy, carapurisa, *m.*
Squeezed, maddita, *p.p.*
Squint-eyed, valira, *adj.*
Squirrel, kalandaka, *m.*
Stable, assasālā, *f.*
Stair, sopāṇa, *m.*
Stalk, vaṇṭa, *nt.* nāḷa, *m.*
Stands, tiṭṭhati, *v.* —*ing.* tiṭṭhanta, *pr.p.*
Stanza, gāthā, *f.*
Star, tārā, *f.*
State carriage, phussaratha, *m.* — *elephant*, maṅgalahatthī, *m.* — *horse*, maṅgalassa, *m.*
Stationer, lipibhaṇḍika, *m.* —*y*, lipibhaṇḍa, *nt.*
Steals, coreti ; theneti, *v.*
Steam bath, sedakamma, *nt.*
Sternutatory, natthukamma, *nt.*
Stick, yaṭṭhi, *f.* daṇḍaka, *nt.*
Stings, ḍasati, *v.*
Stolen, thenita, *p.p.*
Stomach, udara ; jaṭhara, *nt*
Stone, pāsāṇa, *m.* silā, *f* —*for grinding*, nisada, *m.* — *to grind with*, nisadapota, *m.*
Stops, nivattati, *v.i.* nivatteti, *v.t.*
Stood, ṭhita, *p.p.*
Store, bhaṇḍasālā, *f.*
Story, kathāvatthu, *nt.*
Straight, uju, *adj.* — *line*, ujurekhā, *f.*
Strainer (water), parissāvana, *nt.*
Stream, kunnadī, *f.*
Street, racchā ; vīthi, *f.*
Strength, bala, *nt.* dhiti, *f.*
Strewn, vikiṇṇa, *p.p.*

Strews, vikirati, *v.*
Strictly, daḷhaŋ, *adv.*
String, āvali, *f.* — *of a bow*, jiyā, *f.* — *of pearls*, muttāvali, *f.*
Strings, āvunāti, *v.*
Strips (of clothes, etc.) acchindati, *v.*
Stumbles, pakkhalati, *v.*
Style (for writing), paṇṇalekhanī, *f.*
Sublime, sukhuma, *adj.*
Submarine, antodakavattī, *adj.*
Successfully, samiddhākārena, *adv.*
Such, tathāvidha ; tādisa ; evarūpa, *adj.*
Sufficient, pahoṇaka, *adj.*
Sugar, sakkharā, *f.* —*cane* ucchu, *m.*
Suitable, patirūpa, *adj.*
Sulphur, gandhaka, *nt.*
Summer, gimhāna, *m.*
Sun, ravi ; suriya ; bhānu, *m.* —*beam*, ātapa, *m.* —*day*, Ravivāra, *m.* —*set*, suriyatthaṅgama, *m.*
Supplicant, āyācaka, *m.*
Support, upatthambha, *m.* —*ed*, upatthambhita, *p.p.*
Supreme Court, seṭṭhādhikaraṇa, *nt.*
Surely, ve ; have ; addhā ; dhuvaŋ ; jātu, *adv.*
Surgeon, sallakatta, *m.*
Surgery (art), sallakattiya, *nt.* (place), sallakattālaya, *m.*
Surgical operation, sallakamma, *nt.*
Surrounds, parivāreti, *v.*
Surveyor, bhūmimāṇaka ; rajjugāhī, *m.*
Swallow, guḷā, *f.* —*wort*, akka, *m.*
Swallows, gilati, *v.* —*ed*, gilita, *p.p.*
Swamp, anupa, *m.*
Swan, haŋsa, *m.*
Swears, sapati, *v.*
Sweat, seda, *m.*
Sweeps, sammajjati, *v.*
Sweet, madhura, *adj.* —*meat*, khajjaka, *nt.* — *smelling*, sugandha, *adj.*
Swelling, sopha, *m.*
Swept, sammaṭṭha, *p.p.*
Swimming, jalataraṇa, *nt.*
Swoon, mucchā, *f.*
Swoons, mucchati, *v.* —*ed*, mucchita, *p.p.*
Sword, khagga ; asi, *m.* —*sman*, khaggadhara, *m.*
Swum, tiṇṇa, *p.p.*
Synovial fluid, lasikā, *f.*
Syrup, pānaka, *nt.*

Table, bhojana-phalaka, *m.* —*land*, sānu, *m.*
Tailor, tunnavāya, *m.*
Taken, gahita ; ādinna, *p.p.* —*away*, apahaṭa, *p.p* — *into account*, sallakkhita, *adj.*
Takes, gaṇhāti ; ādāti, *v.* — *down*, otāreti, *v.* —*er*, gāhī, *m.*
Tale, kiŋvadantī, *f.*
Talipot palm, tālī, *f.*
Talk, sallāpa, *m.*
Tall, ucca, *adj.*
Tamarind, ciñcā, *f.*
Tank, vāpī, *f.*
Tanner, cammakāra, *m.*
Taste, rasa, *m.*
Tastes, sāyati, *v.* —*ed*, sāyita, *p.p.*
Taught, sikkhāpita, *p.p.*
Tavern, pānamandira, *nt.*
Tawny, kapila, *adj.*
Tax, bali ; kara, *m.* —*payer*, balikāra, *m.*
Tea, cāhā, *f.*
Teacher, ācariya ; garu, *m.*
Tear, assu, *nt.*
Temperate, mattaññū, *adj.*
Technical school, sippāyatana, *nt.*
Temple, devāyatana, *nt.*
Temporal, tāvakālika, *adj.*
Ten, dasa, 3. — *million*, koṭi, *f.* —*th*, dasama, *adj.* — *thousand*, nahuta ; dasasahassa, *nt.* —*times*, dasakkhattuŋ, *adv.*
Terrace, vedikā, *f.*
Territory, janapada, *m.*
Theatre, raṅgamaṇḍala, *nt.*
The bench, vinicchayāsana, *nt.*
Theft, coriya, *nt.*
The other, itara, *adj.*
Then, tadā ; atha, *adv.*
Thence, tato, *ind.*
Theology, devadhamma, *m.*
There, tattha ; tahiŋ ; tahaŋ, *adv.* —*fore*, tasmā, *ind.*
Thick, ghana, *adj.*
Thief, cora, *m.*
Thigh, ūru, *m.*
Thin, tanu, *adj.*
Thinks, cinteti, *v.* — *lightly*, tiṇāya maññati.
Third, tatiya, *adj.*
Thirst, pipāsā, *f.*
Thirteen, terasa, 3.
Thirty, tiŋsati, *f.*
This, ima ; eta, *adj.* — *like*, īdisa, *adj.* — *much*, ettaka, *adj.*
Thong, varattā, *f.*
Thought, cintā, *f.* cintita, *p.p.*

Thousand, sahassa, *nt.* — *million*, satakoṭi, *f.*
Thread, sutta, *nt.* tantu, *m.*
Threatens, santajjeti, *v.* —*ed*, tajjita, *p.p.*
Three, ti, 3. — *hundred*, tisata, *nt.* — *storeyed*, tibhūmaka, *adj.*
Threshold, ummāra, *m.*
Thrice, tikkhattuŋ, *adv.*
Throat, galanāḷi, *f.*
Throne, sīhāsana, *nt.*
Through, antarena ; hetunā, *adv.* — *the influence*, vāhasā, *ind.*
Thrown, khitta, *p.p.*
Throws, khipati, *v.*
Thumb, aṅguṭṭha, *m.*
Thunder, thanita, *nt.* —*bolt*, asani, *f.*
Thursday, Guruvāra, *m.*
Thus, iti ; itthaŋ ; evaŋ ; īdisaŋ, *adv.* — *far*, ettāvatā, *adv.*
Tiger vyaggha, *m.*
Tight, daḷha, *adj.* —*ly*, daḷhaŋ, *adv.*
Tile, chadaniṭṭhakā, *f.*
Timber, kaṭṭha, *nt.*
Time, kāla ; samaya, *m.* — *of depression*, vipattikāla, *m.* — *of prosperity*, sampattikāla, *m.*
Timid, bhīruka, *adj.*
Tired, kilanta, *p.p.*
Today, ajja, *ind.*
To get, laddhuŋ, *inf.*
Toe, pādaṅguli, *f.*
Toilet, gandhavilepana, *nt.* — *powder*, vāsacuṇṇa, *nt.* — *stick*, añjanī, *f.*
Told, kathita ; vutta, *p.p.*
Toll, suṅka ; kara, *m.*
Tomorrow, suve ; sve, *ind.*
Tone, sara, *m.*
Tongs, saṇḍāsa, *m.*
Tongue, jivhā, *f.*
Tonsure, kesoropaṇa, *nt.*
Tool, upakaraṇa, *nt.*
Tooth, danta, *m.* —*ache*, dantarujā, *f.*
Top, matthaka, *m.* —*plate*, pakkhapāsa, *m.*
Topaz, phussarāga, *m.*
Tormented, uppīḷita ; abhibhūta, *p.p.*
Torn, vidārita, *p.p.*
Torrent, pavāha, *m.*
Torrid zone Yugandhara, *m.*
Tortoise, kumma, *m.*
Touches, phusati, *v.* —*ed*, phuṭṭha, *p.p.*
Towel, mukhapuñchana, *nt.*
Town, nigama, *m.* — *hall*, santhāgāra, *nt.*
Trade, vohāra, *m.* vaṇijjā, *f.*
Trains, vineti ; sikkhāpeti ; *v.* —*ed*, vinīta, *p.p.* —*er*,

vinetu, *m.* —*er of horses*, assadamaka, *m.*
Tram car, vijjuratha, *m.*
Transcended, pāragata, *p.p.*
Translates, anuvādeti, *v.*
Transmigration, punaruppatti, *f.* saŋsāra, *m.*
Trappings of an elephant, hatthikappanā.
Traveller, pathika, *m.*
Tray, kaŋsādhāra, *m.*
Treacle, phāṇita, *nt.*
Treatise, saṅgaha, *m.*
Treatment, sakkāra, *m.*
Tree, rukkha ; taru, *m.*
Trembles, pavedhati, *v.*
Trial, anuvijjana, *nt.*
Triangular, tikoṇaka, *adj.*
True to one's name, anvatthanāma, *adj.*
Trodden, maddita, *p.p.*
Trowel, karaṇī, *f.*
Trumpet, kāhala, *m.* —*flower*, pāṭalī, *f.*
Trunk, khandha, *m.*
Truth, sacca, *nt.*
Truthfulness, saccavāditā, *f.*
Tuesday, Kujavāra, *m.*
Tuft, cūḷā ; sikhā, *f.*
Turban, sīsaveṭhana, *nt.*
Turmeric, haḷiddi, *f.*
Turned against, vimukha, *adj.*
Turner, bhamakāra, *m.*
Turns over, parivatteti, *v.*
Turtle, kacchapa, *m.*
Tusk, dāṭhā, *f.*
Tutor, sikkhāpaka ; ācariya, *m.*
Twelve, dvādasa, 3.
Twenty, vīsati, *f.* —*two*, bāvīsati, *f.* —*nine*, ekūnatiŋsati, *f.*
Twice, dvikkhattuŋ, *adv.*
Twig, pasākhā, *f.*
Twists, veṭheti, *v.*
Two, dvi, *a.* — *hundred and fifty*, aḍḍhateyyasata, *nt.*
Type, printing, muddā, *f.* vaṇṇa, *m.*
Ugly, asobhana ; virūpa, *adj.*
Umbrella, chatta, *nt.*
Unable to bear, asahamāna, *pr.p.*
Uncle, (father's elder), mahāpitu, *m.*
Uncle, (father's younger), cullapitu, *m.*
Uncle, maternal, mātula, *m.*
Understands, bujjhati, *v.*
Uneven, visama, *adj.*
Unfair, asobhana, *adj.*
Unfolds, pasāreti, *v.*
Unfortunate, alakkhika, *adj.*
Unfriendly, duhada ; duṭṭha ; viruddha, *adj.*
Unguent, vilepana, *nt.*

Unknown, apākaṭa, *adj.*
United, samagga, *adj.*
Unity, sāmaggi, *f.*
Universal monarch, cakkavattī, *m.*
Universe, lokadhātu, *f.*
University, nikhilavijjālaya, *m.*
Unprotected, arakkhita; agopita, *p.p.*
Unripe, āma, *adj.*
Unseasonable time, akāla, *m.*
Until, yāva—tāva, *ind.*
Untrained horse, assakhaluṅka, *m.*
Up, upari, *adv.*
Upper, uparima, *adj.* — *floor*, uparitala, *nt.* — *garment*, uttarasāṭaka, *m.*
Uproots, ummūleti; uddharati, *v.*
Urinary disease, meha, *m.*
Use, payojana, *nt.*
Used to shallow water, anutīracārī, *m.*
Useful, payojanāvaha, *a.*
Vallisneria, sevāla, *m.*
Vegetable kingdom, bhūtagāma, *m.*
Vehicle, vāhana, *nt.*
Veil, mukhāvaraṇa, *nt.*
Village, gāma, *m.*
Velly, upaccakā, *f.*
Venereal disease, upadaŋsa, *m.*
Venison, migamaŋsa, *nt.*
Venom, visa, *nt.*
Verandah, ālinda, *m.*
Very fortunate, mahābhāgadheya, *a.*
Very much, ativiya; atīva, *ind.*
Very rich, mahaddhanī, *m.*
Vessel, bhājana, *nt.*
Vice, kaṭṭhapīḷaka, *m.*
Viceroy, uparāja, *m.*
Vicious, dussīla; pāpiṭṭha, *adj.*
Victor, jetu, *m.*
Victory, jaya, *m.*
Village headman, gāmabhojaka, *m.*
Vine, latā, *f.*
Vinegar, bilaṅga, *m.*
Violence, haṭha; sāhasa; balakkāra, *m.*
Viper, gonasa, *m.*
Virtue, sīla, *nt.*
Virtuous, guṇavantu; susīla, *adj.*
Vocative, Ālapana, *nt.*
Vomits, vamati, *v.*
Vomitting, vamathu, *m.*
Voyage, samuddagamana, *nt.*
Vulture, gijjha, *m.*
Waist, majjha, *m.*

Waits for, āgameti, *v.*
Walk, prepared, caṅkama, *m.*
Walking, caranta, *pr.p.*
Walking stick, kattarayaṭṭhi, *f.*
Walks, carati, *v.*
Wall, bhitti, *f.*
Wall around a building, pākāra, *m.*
Wall-plate, saṅghāṭa, *m.*
Wanders, āhiṇḍati, *v.*
War, yuddha, *nt.* —*cry*, yuddhaghosa, *m.* — *chariot*, yuddharatha, *m.* — *drum*, yuddhabheri, *f.* — *office*, yuddhakiccālaya, *m.*
Warehouse, bhaṇḍasālā, *f.*
Warrior, yodha, *m.*
Washed, dhovita, *p.p.*
Washerman, rajaka, *m.*
Washes, dhovati, *v.*
Watcher, rakkhaka ; pālaka, *m.*
Watch, horālocana, *nt.*
Watch tower, aṭṭālaka, *m.*
Water, jala ; ambu ; udaka ; vāri, *nt.* —*fall*, nijjhara, *m.* —*lily*, uppala, *nt.* —*melon*, vallibha, *m.* — *pot*, ghaṭa, *m. nt.* — *pool*, sobbha, *m.*
Wave, taraṅga, *m.*
Wax, sitthaka, *nt.*
We, amhe ; mayaŋ.
Wealth, dhana, *nt.* vasu, *m.*
Weapon, āyudha, *nt.*
Wears, nivāseti ; paridahati, *v.* — *ornaments*, pilandhati, *v.*
Weaver, pesakāra, *m.*
Weaves, vināti, *v.*
Weaving, vāyana, *nt.* —*hall*, pesakārasālā, *f.*
Wednesday, Budhavāra, *m.*
Week, sattāha, *m.*
Weighing, tulana ; dhārana, *nt.*
Weight, bhāra, *m.*
Weighty, bhāriya, *adj.*
Well, kūpa, *m.*
Well done, sukata, *p.p.*
Well-known, vissuta ; pākaṭa, *adj.*
Well-nigh, manaŋ, *ind.*
Well then, handa, *ind.*
Wet, tinta ; alla, *adj.*
What, kiŋ, 3. — *is to be said about*, kimaṅga, *ind.* — *like*, kīdisa, *adj.*
Wheat, godhuma, *m.*
Wheel, cakka, *nt.*
When, kadā ? *adv.*
Whence, yato, *ind.*
Whenever, yadā, *adv.*
Where, kattha ; kuhiŋ ; kutra ; kahaŋ, *adv.*
Wherefore, yasmā, *ind.*

Wherever, yattha, *adv.*
Whet-stone, nikasa, *m.*
Whether, kacci, *ind.*
Which, katara ; katama, *adj.*
Whip, kasā, *f.*
Whirlpool, āvaṭṭa, *m.*
White, seta ; odāta, *adj.* —*ant*, upacikā, *f.* —*egg plant*, brahatī, *f.* —*lily*, kumuda, *nt.* — *leprosy*, saṅkhakuṭṭha, *nt.*
Who, ko ? (*Stem :* ka), *m.*
Whose, kassa.
Why, kasmā ? *ind.*
Widow, vidhavā, *f.*
Wife, bhariyā, *f.*
Wilderness, vipina, *nt.*
Wimble, ārāhattha, *m.*
Wind, vāta, *m.*
Window, vātapāna, *nt.* — *shutter*, kavāṭa, *nt.* — *with a balcony*, sīhapañjara, *m.*
Wine, muddikāsava, *m.*
Wing, pakkha, *m.*
Winnowing basket, suppa, *m.*
Wins, jināti, *v.*
Winter, hemanta, *m.*
Wisdom, buddhi ; mati ; paññā ; medhā, *f.* ñāṇa, *nt.*
Wise, paṇḍita ; paññavantu ; buddhimantu, *a.* — *man*, medhāvī ; vidū ; ñāṇī, *m.*
Wish, āsā, *f.* manoratha, *m.*
Wished, icchita, *p.p.*
Wishes, icchati, *v.*
Wish-fulfilling tree, kapparukkha, *m.*
With, saha ; saddhiŋ, *ind.*
Without, vinā ; aññatra, *ind.* rahita, *adj.*
Witness, sakkhī, *m.*
Witness-box, sakkhipañjara, *m.*
Wolf, vaka, *m.*
Woman, nārī ; vanitā ; itthī ; vadhū, *f.*— *friend*, sakhī, *f.*
Women's apartments, itthāgāra, *nt.*
Woman's girdle, mekhalā, *f.*
Won, jita, *p.p.*
Wonder, acchariya, *nt.*
Wonderful, abbhuta, *adj.*
Wood-apple, kapittha, *m.*
Wooden, dārumaya, *a.*
Woollen cloth, kambala, *nt.*
Word, vācā, *f.* pada, *nt.*
World, loka, *m.* bhuvana, *nt.*
Worm, kimi, *m.*
Worships, vandati, *v.*
Worth, agghanaka, *a.*
Wound, vaṇa, *m.*
Wounded, vaṇita ; khata, *p.p.*
Wounds, vaṇitaŋ karoti, *v.*
Woven, vāyita, *p.p.*
Wrappage, pāpuraṇa, *nt.*

Wrapped in, pāruta, *p.p.*
Wraps, veṭheti ; pārupati, *v.*
Wrist, maṇibandha, *m.*
Writes, likhati, *v.*
Writing, lipi ; lekhā, *f.*
Writing, likhanta, *pr.p.*
Written, likhita, *p.p.*
Wrongly, micchā, *ind.*
Yam, kanda, *m.*
Yard around a Bo-tree, bodhiyaṅgaṇa, *nt.*
Yacht, lakāranāvā. *f.*
Yawning, vijambhana, *nt.*
Year, saŋvacchara, *nt.*
Yellow, pīta, *adj.* — *fever*, pītajara, *m.* — *pigment*, haritāla, *nt.* — *robe*, cīvara, *nt.*
Yellowish white, paṇḍu, *adj.*
Yes, āma ; evaŋ, *ind.*
Yesterday, hīyo, *ind.*
Yoke, yuga, *nt.*
You, tumhe.
Young, bāla ; taruṇa, *adj.* — *animal*, potaka, *m.* — *leaf*, pallava, *m.* — *one*, susu, *m.*
Younger, kaṇiṭṭha, *adj.*
Zodiac, rāsicakka, *nt.*